

# Glenrowan Heritage Precinct

---

Conservation and Landscape Management Plan

Glenrowan VIC 3675

June 2018

Prepared by

LOVELL CHEN

Prepared for



RURAL CITY OF  
WANGARATTA

<b>Date</b>	<b>Document status</b>	<b>Prepared by</b>
21 December 2017	Draft	Anita Brady, <i>Principal Heritage</i> , Lovell Chen
02 March 2018	Draft	Anita Brady, <i>Principal Heritage</i> , Lovell Chen
06 April 2018	Draft	Anita Brady, <i>Principal Heritage</i> , Lovell Chen
27 June 2018	Final	Anita Brady, <i>Principal Heritage</i> , Lovell Chen

*With funding assistance from*



**Australian Government**

Cover image: Ann Jones' Inn before the fire, 1880  
Source: State Library of Victoria

# **Glenrowan Heritage Precinct**

Glenrowan VIC 3675

## **Conservation and Landscape Management Plan**

Prepared for

Rural City of Wangaratta

June 2018



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b>	<b>ix</b>
<b>PROJECT TEAM</b>	<b>xii</b>
<b>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY</b>	<b>xiii</b>
<b>1.0 INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Glenrowan Heritage Precinct	1
1.2 CLMP methodology & content	1
1.2.1 Landscape & vegetation	3
1.3 Other reports & studies	3
1.4 Historical archaeology	4
<b>2.0 HISTORY</b>	<b>5</b>
2.1 Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang	5
2.2 Siege site	7
2.2.1 Arrival in Glenrowan	7
2.2.2 Ann Jones' Inn	7
2.2.3 End of the siege	9
2.2.4 Glenrowan as Kelly site	13
<b>3.0 PHYSICAL ANALYSIS</b>	<b>15</b>
3.1 Introduction	15
3.1.1 Siege-related sites within the precinct	15
3.1.2 Siege-related sites outside the precinct but in the Glenrowan area	16
3.1.3 Historic buildings, not siege-related, but in the precinct	17
3.2 Siege-related sites within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct	17
3.2.1 Ann Jones' Inn (site)	17
3.2.2 Railway Station complex	21
3.2.3 'Kelly Log' (fall & capture site)	26
3.2.4 'Kelly Copse' (site)	28
3.2.5 Platelayers/contractors tents site	30
3.2.6 Trench (police shelter site)	31
3.2.7 McDonnell's Railway Tavern (site)	33
3.3 Historical archaeology	37
3.3.1 Stage 1 Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Report on Archaeological Management Siege Area (DIG International Pty Ltd, September 2006)	37
3.3.2 Report of Archaeological Monitoring Programme During Works on Gladstone Street, Glenrowan (DIG International Pty Ltd, May 2007)	37

3.3.3	Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report (DIG International Pty Ltd, February 2010)	38
3.4	Landscape, vegetation & topography	39
3.4.1	Landscape narrative	39
3.4.2	Historic tree characteristics	45
3.4.3	Historic groundcover and shrub characteristics	46
3.4.4	Topographic features	46
3.4.5	Hard landscape features	47
<b>4.0</b>	<b>HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE</b>	<b>51</b>
4.1	Places associated with Ned Kelly	51
4.2	Places associated with significant historical events	57
4.3	Places associated with significant historical figures	61
4.4	Heritage management practices	62
4.4.1	Collins Settlement Site (VHR 1050)	62
4.4.2	Eureka Historic Precinct	63
4.4.3	Stringybark Creek	65
4.5	Objects	65
4.6	National Heritage List	68
4.7	State significance	70
4.8	Comment	71
<b>5.0</b>	<b>STATUTORY FRAMEWORK</b>	<b>73</b>
5.1	Introduction	73
5.2	<i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (Australia)</i>	73
5.2.1	National Heritage management principles	74
5.3	<i>Heritage Act 2017 (Victoria)</i>	75
5.4	<i>Planning &amp; Environment Act 1987 (Victoria)</i>	77
5.4.1	Other Wangaratta Planning Scheme controls	79
<b>6.0</b>	<b>CONSERVATION POLICY</b>	<b>83</b>
6.1	Introduction	83
6.1.1	Definitions	83
6.2	Significance	84
6.2.1	Conserving and managing significance	84
6.2.2	Burra Charter	84
6.2.3	Specialist advice and skills	85
6.2.4	Significant elements	85
6.3	Authenticity	87
6.3.1	Objects and related material	88
6.4	Statutory requirements	88

6.4.1	Compliance with heritage controls	88
6.4.2	VHR permit policy & exemptions	90
6.5	Historical archaeology	92
6.5.1	The archaeological resource	92
6.5.2	Procedures to be followed	93
6.5.3	Education	93
6.6	Landscape	93
6.6.1	Soft landscaping	94
6.6.2	Hard landscaping	95
6.6.3	Topography	98
6.6.4	Views and Vistas	98
6.7	Interpretation	99
6.7.1	Pop culture, art and ephemera	101
6.7.2	Signage	101
6.8	Tourism	101
6.8.1	Future 'Kelly Centre'	102
6.9	Equitable access	102
6.10	Risk Preparedness	102
6.11	Glenrowan township and surrounds	102
6.12	Development	103
6.13	Potential additional controls	104
6.13.1	Vegetation Protection Overlay	104
6.13.2	Significant Landscape Overlay	105
6.13.3	Additional Heritage Overlay places	105
6.14	CLMP adoption, implementation & review	105
6.14.1	Adoption & implementation	105
6.14.2	Implementation strategy	105
6.14.3	Review of the conservation policy	111
6.15	Consultation	112
	<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b>	<b>113</b>
	<b>ENDNOTES</b>	<b>117</b>
<b>APPENDIX A</b>	<b>HERITAGE CITATIONS</b>	
<b>APPENDIX B</b>	<b>BURRA CHARTER 2013</b>	
<b>ATTACHMENT</b>	<b>LANDSCAPE TECHNICAL GUIDELINES (JOHN PATRICK LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS)</b>	



## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1	Plan showing the precinct area as included in the VHR and NHL	2
Figure 2	Prison photograph of a young Ned Kelly, 1873	6
Figure 3	'Murderous attack on Victorian Police by Kelly and his gang', 1878	6
Figure 4	Railway station and Ann Jones' Inn (at left), June 1880; photograph taken during the siege and prior to the hotel being burnt down	8
Figure 5	Police in position to shoot during siege, 29 June 1880, Oswald Thomas Madeley, photographer	9
Figure 6	The Glenrowan Inn beginning to burn. Note police officers behind trees (indicated); the platelayers camp (tents) are also visible in this image	10
Figure 7	Glenrowan Inn after the fire, with only posts supporting the roof, and the chimneys remaining, June 1880	10
Figure 8	Group pose on the 'Ned Kelly log', two days after his capture, July 1880	11
Figure 9	'Bird's eye view of Glenrowan', <i>Illustrated Australian News</i> , 17 July 1880	11
Figure 10	'The outlaws at bay', <i>Illustrated Australian News</i> , 3 July 1880	12
Figure 11	Sketch of key sites in Kelly Gang siege, published in <i>Australasian Sketcher</i> , 17 July 1880	12
Figure 12	Sketch of ruins of Glenrowan Inn, <i>Australian pictorial weekly</i> , no. 5, Melbourne, July 10, 1880	13
Figure 13	Oblique aerial photograph of Glenrowan c. 1932; Ann Jones' Inn (indicated) has been replaced by the brick building which from the 1940s was known as the 'Last Stand Café'	14
Figure 14	Ann Jones' Inn described as 'a small unimposing five roomed weatherboard building with a detached slab and bark kitchen at the rear'	19
Figure 15	The so called 'Last Stand Cafe' at Glenrowan, c. 1940s	19
Figure 16	Ann Jones' Inn site, with Mount Glenrowan in background	20
Figure 17	Modern interpretive installation	20
Figure 18	The site of Ann Jones' Inn, with reconstructed signage	21
Figure 19	Glenrowan Railway Station, c. 1932. Note buildings to both sides of the track, including goods sheds to the south side; the large 1911 station building replaced the earlier 1874 building (and has since been replaced again); and small sheds (one of which is extant) to the right of the main station building	23
Figure 20	Railway station and reserve July 1880; the land in the foreground is on the south side of the railway	23
Figure 21	The reconstructed railway station, viewed from the east	24
Figure 22	South-facing façade and verandah of the reconstructed railway station	24
Figure 23	Steel clad shed, a surviving remnant of the 1911 station complex	25

Figure 24	Modern interpretive installation	25
Figure 25	Men photographed on the 'Kelly log', reputedly only two days after Kelly's capture	27
Figure 26	Granite marker of the site of Kelly's fall and capture	27
Figure 27	Modern interpretive installation	28
Figure 28	Signposted Kelly Copse site	29
Figure 29	Kelly Copse site, and Glenrowan Creek alignment	29
Figure 30	Modern interpretive installation	30
Figure 31	Modern interpretive installation	31
Figure 32	Police shelter site; the Beaconsfield Parade overpass is in the distance	32
Figure 33	Police shelter site; the Beaconsfield Parade overpass is in the distance	32
Figure 34	Modern interpretive installation	33
Figure 35	McDonnell's Railway Tavern June 1880.	34
Figure 36	McDonnell's Railway Tavern, late 1940s	35
Figure 37	View of the rear (south) side of the of Railway Tavern site (vacant lot in the distance), with Mount Glenrowan as backdrop	35
Figure 38	Close up of the vacant lot, formerly occupied by the Railway Tavern	36
Figure 39	Modern interpretive installation	36
Figure 40	McDonnell's Railway Tavern, following the siege; note the woodland character of the landscape to the rear of (behind) the tavern	40
Figure 41	The smouldering Ann Jones' Inn, after being set alight by the police ; note the tree stumps and other evidence of clearing; the fence marks the north boundary of the railway reserve	40
Figure 42	Men gathered in the ruins of Ann Jones' Inn, immediately after the siege; note the evidence of land clearance in the railway reserve in the foreground	41
Figure 43	1890 photograph taken from the north, looking south across Glenrowan	42
Figure 44	1901 photograph, looking to Mount Glenrowan from Gladstone Street, across the railway reserve	43
Figure 45	1932 oblique aerial image of Glenrowan, with the railway reserve running west to east at centre	45
Figure 46	The historical drainage network is highlighted, using the 1932 oblique aerial photograph as a reference; sites and places associated with the siege are also indicated. Further explanation of the lines shown is included above at Section 3.4.4	49
Figure 47	Photograph of Ned Kelly	68
Figure 48	Area included in the NHL, as per the 'Location/Boundary plan'	73
Figure 49	Area included in the VHR	76

Figure 50	Heritage Overlay map, illustrating the precinct and adjoining areas/places included in the Wangaratta Heritage Overlay	78
Figure 51	Detail of the VPO map, with approximate extent of Glenrowan Siege Precinct as included in HO170 and HO171 indicated by red line	80
Figure 52	Detail of the City of Wangaratta zoning map showing the area of the Glenrowan Siege Precinct as included in HO170 and HO171 indicated by red line	81
Figure 53	Map showing property boundaries together with the VHR/NHL extents (indicated in yellow outline); HO171 is also indicated; the numerical numbers in yellow and green reflect the HERMES numbering system on which this map is based	82

**PROJECT TEAM**

Anita Brady, *Principal Heritage*, Lovell Chen

Libby Blamey, *Senior Associate*, Lovell Chen

Michelle Bashta, *Research Assistant*, Lovell Chen

Michael Cook, *Landscape Architect*, John Patrick Landscape Architects Pty Ltd

Jane Lennon AM, *Historical Geographer*

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This Conservation and Landscape Management Plan (CLMP) address the heritage place known as the 'Glenrowan Heritage Precinct'. The significance of this site is widely recognised, and the precinct is included in the National Heritage List (105729), Victorian Heritage Register (VHR H2000) and Victorian Heritage Inventory (HI H8125-0015) and the Rural City of Wangaratta Heritage Overlay (HO170).

The CLMP:

- Assesses and documents the cultural heritage values of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, and clarifies what is significant about the place.
- Provides a heritage policy framework to inform and guide management and future development of the site, including archaeology and landscape.

The CLMP builds on, and draws from, work undertaken in previous assessments and reports prepared on the site, including the *Kelly Gang Siege Site Conservation Management Plan*, Allom Lovell & Associates, July 2002 and the *Glenrowan Masterplan Final Report*, Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd, April 2002. The report incorporates some components of a Heritage Management Plan (HMP), which is normally a requirement of the Commonwealth *EPBC Act 1999* for places included in the National Heritage List (NHL), however, the report is not a HMP as such.

The CLMP includes a summary history which focuses on documenting the events of June 1880; a physical survey and analysis which addresses buildings, landscape areas and elements; an assessment of the heritage significance of the place including comparisons with other Kelly sites and recommendations on revising and/or clarifying the statements of significance; an outline of the statutory framework; and a conservation policy, with recommended approaches to management, development and interpretation.

The significance of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct relates to it being the site of the siege by the Kelly Gang led by Ned Kelly, in late June 1880, a key event in the Kelly story. This siege and its ramifications cemented Ned Kelly's place in the public consciousness and is central to the myth-making around him. After nearly two years on the run in north-east Victoria, the Kelly Gang held local residents hostage in the Ann Jones Inn, awaiting a police train from Melbourne they planned to derail. In the ensuing gunfire between police and the gang, two civilian hostages lost their lives, as did three members of the Kelly Gang. Ned Kelly himself was seriously wounded, and the event ended the gang's reign. The event was characterised by media attention and Glenrowan soon became a tourist attraction because of the Kelly association.

The precinct is located within the township of Glenrowan in north-eastern Victoria, includes both public and private land, and incorporates the key sites of the final Kelly conflict, including the original railway platform, the site of Ann Jones's Inn (which was burnt to the ground) and the site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture. While the precinct is the focus of this CLMP, the report also in part considers a broader area, as included in the local Heritage Overlay, the commercial centre of Glenrowan which is to the west of the precinct, and the landscape and topographical context of the precinct.

The CLMP policies provide direction and guidance on the conservation and management of the site, and inform consideration of development pressures and future growth and change in the precinct.

Underpinning the policies is an objective to improve the conservation and presentation of the precinct, including its landscape character and ensuring that current and future interpretation of the precinct is of the highest quality. Landscape policies are informed by the *Glenrowan Heritage Precinct Landscape Technical Guidelines, 2018*, by John Patrick Landscape Architects, which was prepared as part of the CLMP.



## **1.0 INTRODUCTION**

This Conservation and Landscape Management Plan (CLMP) for the heritage place known as the 'Glenrowan Heritage Precinct' has been prepared for the Rural City of Wangaratta, in response to a Project Brief from Council.

While this report addresses a range of matters which affect and relate to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, its primary focus is heritage significance and heritage values, inclusive of the landscape, and the conservation and management of these values. The report also seeks to provide up to date information regarding the nature and extent of the heritage significance of the precinct, and guidance on future works and development.

### **1.1 Glenrowan Heritage Precinct**

The precinct is located within the township of Glenrowan in north-eastern Victoria, includes both public and private land, and is approximately eight hectares in size. It was the location in 1880 of several interrelated historic events, including the Kelly Gang's last stand and siege, and the death of gang members and hostages. It incorporates the key sites of the final Kelly conflict, including the original railway platform, the site of Ann Jones's Inn (which was burnt to the ground) and the site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture.

While the precinct is the focus of this CLMP, the report also in part addresses or refers to a broader area, as included in the local Heritage Overlay, the commercial centre of Glenrowan which is to the west of the precinct, and the landscape and topographical context of the precinct.

The significance of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is widely recognised, as reflected in the following statutory heritage listings:

- National Heritage List (105729)
- Victorian Heritage Register and Heritage Inventory (VHR2000/HI H8125-0015)
- Rural City of Wangaratta, Heritage Overlay (HO170)

Further detail on the heritage listings and controls is included in Chapter 5, including a figure which illustrates the property boundaries as included in the NHL, VHR and HO areas.

### **1.2 CLMP methodology & content**

This CLMP broadly follows the principles and processes set out in the *Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance, 2013* and its Practice Notes. The *Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter, 2013* establishes a standard of practice for those involved in assessing, managing and undertaking works to places of cultural significance. The report also has regard for the recommendations of *Conservation Management Plans: Managing Heritage Places*, prepared by the Heritage Council of Victoria (2010).

As per client requirements, the report incorporates some components of a Heritage Management Plan (HMP), which is normally a requirement of the Commonwealth *EPBC Act 1999* for places included in the National Heritage List (NHL), however, the report is not a HMP *per se*.

This report includes the typical conservation management plan (CMP) components of an Executive Summary; history; physical description and analysis; an exploration of heritage significance; overview of the statutory framework which applies to the precinct; and includes management and conservation policies in relation to the landscape and built form of the precinct. The report also addresses historical archaeology, as this is a significant component of the study area; the landscape and vegetation; and includes plans and graphics.



Figure 1 Plan showing the precinct area as included in the VHR and NHL  
Source: Based on a Nearmap image of 18 December 2016

A brief written history of the precinct area and its events is included, which is based on that included in the 2002 Conservation Management Plan (CMP) cited above, with some limited enhancement. However, it is not a comprehensive history of the Kelly Gang and their activities, and their social and political impacts on Victoria. The history, in reproducing text from the 2002 CMP, also reproduces the references cited in the earlier report, which in some cases includes personal communications relayed to the authors of the 2002 report.

### 1.2.1 *Landscape & vegetation*

The CLMP also incorporates *Landscape Technical Guidelines Glenrowan Heritage Precinct* (Michael Cook, John Patrick Landscape Architects, Pty Ltd, February 2018), which are attached to this CLMP, including a planting schedule. This was an additional requirement of the Project Brief and related to the opportunities to introduce new vegetation/plantings which might reflect the original vegetation of the precinct. Sourcing historical records and images assisted with this task, and the resultant recommendations. More generally, historical photographs assisted in developing an understanding the historical landscape of 1880, including vegetation, sightlines and topographic relationships. This understanding also enabled the consultants to better define and describe the landscape character to be conserved on heritage grounds, and to identify the potential for restoration of specific landscape elements within the precinct. One of the key challenges with this work was balancing the conservation and restoration of period landscape conditions (and landscape informality) with contemporary expectations around accessibility, historical interpretation and aesthetics (particularly the aesthetics of care and upkeep).

## 1.3 **Other reports & studies**

In preparing this CLMP, reference has been made to a large body of relevant previous work and studies, including:

- *2002 CMP*: This current CLMP builds on the work previously undertaken in preparation of the Kelly Gang Siege Site Conservation Management Plan, Allom Lovell & Associates, July 2002 (Allom Lovell being the predecessor of Lovell Chen). Text and information from the earlier CMP (generally referred to below as the '2002 CMP') is also reproduced in this report.
- *Glenrowan Masterplan Final Report* (Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd, April 2002). This report incorporated the findings of the 2002 CMP, and addressed the township, heritage and tourism. The focus of the study was on the siege area, main street commercial precinct, and township gateways. The overall objective of the Masterplan was to 'establish an agreed vision for Glenrowan and [to] adopt a strategy to achieve that vision'. The Masterplan outlined issues to do with development (opportunities and constraints); adapting to changing circumstances; a strategy for future design and planning decisions; identifying realistic, implementable and prioritised developments works; and funding. Many of the subsequent Glenrowan works programs and projects, and planning initiatives, have flowed on from the Masterplan.
- *Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Preliminary Heritage Report* (CONTEXT Conybeare Morrison, November 2004). The Glenrowan Revitalisation Project was undertaken in the mid-2000s by the Rural City of Wangaratta, with Federal funding. The project, which included works in the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, aimed to improve the amenity of the town and the quality of the visitor experience, through road works, improved drainage, undergrounding of services, introduction of street furniture, footpath widening, additional public lighting, and landscaping. In addition, interpretation was introduced to the precinct, mainly in the form of signage and panels. These are illustrated in Chapter 3. This 2004 report includes an overview of the landform, flora and fauna of the area; Aboriginal people in the area; European settlement; the 1880 siege; an assessment of the significance of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct; a detailed

overview of siege-related places, including an assessment of significance and recommended conservation policies; and recommendations on the historic landscape, natural landscape, buildings, streetscapes, and flora and fauna.

- *Ned Kelly Interpretive Centre Re-scoping Study* (Thylacone Terroir, June 2012). This study was prepared for the Rural City of Wangaratta in relation to future Ned Kelly Interpretive Centre. The focus of the study and report is on interpretation and the visitor experience, including the design and location of a new interpretive centre at Glenrowan. The report includes a business model, analysis of market data, and a breakdown of costs and budget.

A full list of sources referred to in the preparation of this CLMP is included in the Bibliography.

#### **1.4 Historical archaeology**

The VHR citation for the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct identifies that it is of historical and archaeological significance, and is registered as an archaeological place. Archaeological investigations have been undertaken in the area, generally with input and overview from Heritage Victoria, and the findings of these studies, where relevant, are incorporated into this CLMP. These studies/reports include:

- Stage 1 Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Report on Archaeological Management Siege Area (DIG International Pty Ltd, September 2006)
- Report of Archaeological Monitoring Programme During Works on Gladstone Street, Glenrowan (DIG International Pty Ltd, May 2007)
- Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report (DIG International Pty Ltd, February 2010)

## 2.0 HISTORY

The following is a brief overview of the events leading up to and associated with the Kelly Gang siege at Glenrowan in June 1880, which was the culmination of a series of encounters between Edward ‘Ned’ Kelly, his gang members, family and the Victorian police. The overview does not examine the complex social, economic, political and judicial factors at play in this period of Victorian history, including the rise of bushranging and outlawry. Other sources and publications address and analyse these events and this period in greater detail, many of which are identified in the Bibliography to this report.

### 2.1 Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang

Ned Kelly was born in 1855<sup>1</sup> in Beveridge, Victoria, a small town to the north of Melbourne. He was the third eldest sibling of five daughters and three sons to the Irish-Catholic John and Ellen Kelly. In 1866, Ned’s father died, leaving Ellen with seven children aged from 18 months to 13 years, and Ned subsequently became the main breadwinner.<sup>2</sup> Over the following decade, he had numerous encounters with the law, including two terms of imprisonment, for various charges and offences including horse and cattle stealing (Figure 2).

Matters escalated from 1878, following an incident between Ellen Kelly, her children and police trooper A Fitzpatrick. The latter had gone to Ellen’s house apparently to arrest her son Dan for horse stealing. There is uncertainty about what transpired and who was present, with Fitzpatrick claiming to have been shot by Ned Kelly.. Ellen Kelly, neighbour William Williamson and son-in-law William Skillion were subsequently arrested for aiding and abetting the attempted murder of a police trooper. Ellen was sentenced to three years’ jail, and Ned and Dan went into hiding in the ranges near Mansfield, with rewards of £100 offered for their arrest. The Kellys were later joined by Joe Byrne and Steve Hart, the group becoming known as the Kelly Gang.

On 26 October 1878, a group of four policemen set up a camp at Stringybark Creek, and were confronted by the Kelly Gang (Figure 3). Three of the policemen were shot and killed at the site, with only one, Sergeant McIntyre, escaping to report the murders.<sup>3</sup> The rewards for the apprehension of the gang members – dead or alive – were increased to £500 and again to £1,000 as the gang evaded police and committed further crimes, including bank robbery, in towns in north-eastern Victoria and southern New South Wales.

In late 1878 and early 1879, Ned dictated what became known as the ‘Jerilderie letter’ to Byrne, an eloquent and powerfully written manifesto intended to justify his actions, including allowing McIntyre to escape as ‘I did not like to shoot him after he had surrendered’.<sup>4</sup> The letter was widely reported on and published in newspapers, contributing to the public fascination with the Kelly Gang, and to the characterisation of Ned as a folk hero, particularly for the poor and oppressed. As noted in the National Museum of Australia entry on the letter, along with a call for the rich to share their wealth with the poor, Ned’s writing reveals a man who believed he had been deeply wronged, and ends with the phrase: ‘I am a widow’s son outlawed and my orders must be obeyed.’<sup>5</sup>

Newspapers devoted much column space to the whereabouts of the gang, and the public sympathy given to them. As noted in the South Australian *Border Mail*, the ‘out-lawed murderer’ was ‘looked upon as a hero all over the north-eastern district ... the sympathisers are more numerous than the law-loving people in the district.’<sup>6</sup> Indeed, a correspondent in the *Tasmanian* expressed some frustration over the ‘amount of culpable indifference to the capture of the murderers exhibited by a portion of the public’ when compared with the crimes the gang had committed:

But all such sympathy and all such considerations are totally inapplicable to the bloody-thirsty ruffians who now hold the roads in Victoria ...<sup>7</sup>



Figure 2 Prison photograph of a young Ned Kelly, 1873  
Source: 340w2, National Museum of Australia



Figure 3 'Murderous attack on Victorian Police by Kelly and his gang', 1878  
Source: *Illustrated Australian News*, held by State Library of Victoria

By mid-1880, the reward for capture of the gang members had increased to £2,000 each, and Aboriginal men, skilled in the art of tracking people through the bush, were brought down to Victoria from Queensland. In June 1880, four police officers were assigned to protect a friend of Joe Byrne's, Aaron Sherritt, who had reputedly become an agent of the police. However, Sherritt was shot at his house in Beechworth by Byrne, on Saturday 26 June 1880, and the police officers were allowed to escape, to bring attention to the murder, and to later draw them to Glenrowan.<sup>8</sup>

It was in this context that the Glenrowan siege began.

## 2.2 Siege site

The following summary of the events of the Glenrowan siege is taken from the *Kelly Gang Siege Site Glenrowan: Conservation Management Plan, 2002*, prepared by Allom Lovell.<sup>9</sup>

### 2.2.1 Arrival in Glenrowan

On the evening of Saturday 26 June, members of the Kelly Gang descended on Glenrowan to implement what would have been their grandest and most ambitious scheme. While Dan Kelly and Joe Byrne travelled to Beechworth to murder Aaron Sherritt, whom they believed had become a police informer, Steve Hart and Ned Kelly planned to tear up the railway line on the outskirts of Glenrowan, in order to derail the police train travelling to Beechworth in response to Sherritt's death. The chosen site was east of the town, where the railway alignment curved. Skyrockets would then be launched to rally sympathisers, who would join the gang and move on to Benalla. There the inbound railway line was to be similarly vandalised, rendering the town entirely inaccessible by rail and allowing the gang to take over the police barracks and to rob a local branch of the Bank of New South Wales. The reasons for this grand plan have been speculated on, including the possibility that it would trigger a guerrilla war which in turn might lead to the eventual foundation of the so-called Republic of North Eastern Victoria.

The grand plan, however, went wrong from the very beginning. At Glenrowan, Ned and Steve found it too difficult to lift the railway line and sought the assistance of some railway workers (originally thought by the Gang to be platelayers but more likely gravel contractors<sup>10</sup>) camping near the station. They lacked the tools, so Ned moved to the stationmaster's house located next to the level crossing and demanded that the stationmaster, John Stanistreet, instruct the men to lift the rails. But Stanistreet could not help, instead advising Ned to seek out two local platelayers, Reardon and Sullivan, who were living nearby. While Ned sought these men, Steve arranged for the necessary tools to be obtained from a locked shed in the railway reserve. Ned soon returned with Reardon and Sullivan, along with numerous members of Reardon's family, and another labourer, Larkins, who was lodging with them. The railway line was duly pulled up, with an entire length of rail, with sleepers still attached, removed and dumped down the adjacent embankment.

### 2.2.2 Ann Jones' Inn

In order to prevent news of the gang's grand scheme from reaching the police, any locals who passed by were taken 'captive'. The women and children were taken to the stationmaster's house, where they were guarded by Steve Hart, while the remainder moved up the hill to Ann Jones' Inn (also known as Ann Jones' Glenrowan Inn) to the north-west of the railway station. By this time, Dan Kelly and Joe Byrne had returned from Beechworth and the gang set up in the two-roomed skillion at the rear of the Inn. Ned and Joe patrolled the railway crossing, advising passers-by that they were to be detained.

By midday on Sunday 27 June, the police train had still not arrived in Glenrowan. Late in the afternoon, the large number of captives, originally believed to number more than 60, was reduced when about twenty were allowed to leave. These included locals considered to be trustworthy and other Kelly sympathisers.



Figure 4 Railway station and Ann Jones' Inn (at left), June 1880; photograph taken during the siege and prior to the hotel being burnt down  
Source: John Bray, photographer, State Library of Victoria

One of the last allowed to leave was local schoolteacher Thomas Curnow, who was released some time after ten o'clock that evening. However, Curnow determined to warn the police of the impending derailment and informed the train guard of the situation at Glenrowan. This information was passed on to the special police train, with the carriages subsequently unlocked and the lights extinguished. The train began its slow ascent into Glenrowan, sometime between two and three o'clock on Monday morning, and stopping at a location to the west of the town.

At Ann Jones' Inn, at about two o'clock in the morning, there still remained some civilian captives, who by now were joined by the women and children previously held at the stationmaster's house. This coincided with the approach of the police train.

Superintendent FA Hare, long involved in the pursuit of Kelly and his gang, and his men were onboard. They alighted from the train and went to the stationmaster's house, where Mrs Stanistreet informed them that her husband and some forty others were being held captive by the Kelly Gang at Ann Jones' Inn.

At about three o'clock in the morning, the four members of the gang emerged from the Inn in full iron armour, taking positions along the front of the building. Recognising Superintendent Hare coming through a gate, Ned fired the first shot, hitting Hare in the wrist. The other gang members opened fire as the police took cover behind trees, on the ground, and in a deep ditch (Figure 5). Almost immediately Ned was seriously wounded by police gunfire, including injuries to his left arm and right foot. The police gunfire also penetrated the light timber walls of the Inn, injuring several of the captives, one of them fatally. Two civilians would ultimately be killed by police gunfire: Martin Cherry, a plate-layer and Johnny or Jack Jones, Ann Jones' 13 year old son.<sup>11</sup>



Figure 5 Police in position to shoot during siege, 29 June 1880, Oswald Thomas Madeley, photographer  
Source: Victorian Patents Office Copyright Collection, State Library of Victoria

In what must have been chaotic scenes, and a break in the shooting, the women and children were allowed to leave the building, although it is understood that some were delayed and caught up in the resumed gunfire, and ran back into the Inn. Across the railway line near McDonnell's Railway Tavern, Kelly Gang associate Jack Lloyd had launched the sky rockets, originally planned as a signal to rally Kelly sympathisers when the train was derailed.

### 2.2.3 *End of the siege*

Although by this time seriously wounded, Ned Kelly continued to fire on the police. He took cover in a clump of three trees, some 100 metres to the east of the Inn, where he had tethered his mare. He then mounted the horse and rode east away from the conflict, reputedly meeting up with his cousin Tom Lloyd. In the ensuing period, Tom tried to retrieve Ned's rifle which had been left in the trees, but it was no longer working. With the police still firing on the building, Joe Byrne, standing at the bar, was killed. Near daybreak, with Dan and Steve still at the Inn, Ned prepared to return and assist them. Soon after daybreak, he emerged from the bush in an attempt to reach the Inn.<sup>12</sup>

Again in what must have been a chaotic situation, police opened fire on the ironclad figure of Ned.. With his energy rapidly diminishing from his wounds, the bushranger moved towards a nearby fallen tree. It was Sergeant Steele who closed in on him, and fired rounds into the figure at close range. The collapsed Ned was finally captured, and taken to the stationmaster's office, where he was attended to by a doctor who believed the bushranger was dying.

Dan Kelly and Steve Hart meanwhile had remained inside the Inn. A ceasefire was called at ten o'clock that morning to allow the remaining captives to vacate the building. Finally, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, Senior Constable Johnson set fire to the building (Figure 6). A huge crowd of spectators had gathered by this time, including the three Kelly sisters and a considerable number of sympathisers.



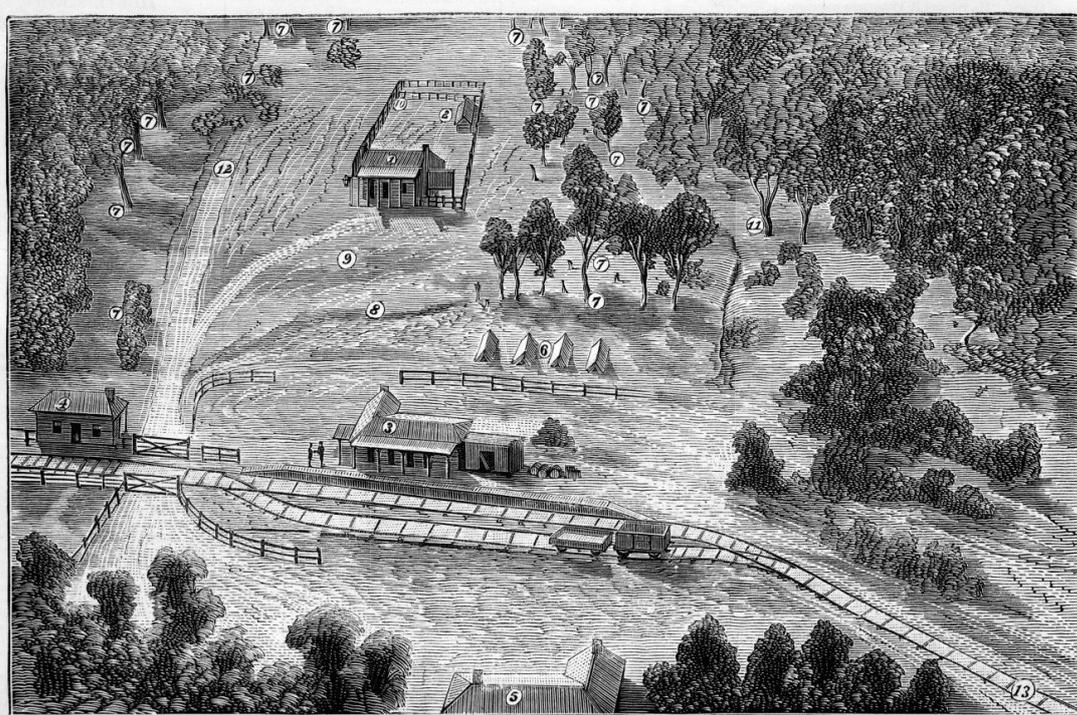
Figure 6 The Glenrowan Inn beginning to burn. Note police officers behind trees (indicated); the platelayers camp (tents) are also visible in this image  
Source: J Bray, photographer, State Library of Victoria



Figure 7 Glenrowan Inn after the fire, with only posts supporting the roof, and the chimneys remaining, June 1880  
Source: Victorian Patents Office Copyright Collection, State Library of Victoria



Figure 8 Group pose on the 'Ned Kelly log', two days after his capture, July 1880  
 Source: John Bray, photographer, State Library of Victoria



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF GLENROWAN.  
 1.—JONES'S HOTEL. 2.—OUT HOUSE. 3.—RAILWAY STATION. 4.—STATIONMASTER'S HOUSE. 5.—MCDONALD'S HOTEL. 6.—PLATELAYERS' TENTS.  
 7.—POSITIONS TAKEN BY THE POLICE. 8.—TRENCH: LIEUTENANT O'CONNOR AND BLACK TRACKERS' POST. 9.—SPOT WHERE MR. HARE WAS SHOT. 10.—PADDOCK  
 WHERE HORSES WERE SHOT. 11.—TREE WHERE NED KELLY WAS CAPTURED. 12.—ROAD TO BRACKEN'S STATION. 13.—HALF A MILE FROM HERE THE RAILS WERE TAKEN UP.

Figure 9 'Bird's eye view of Glenrowan', *Illustrated Australian News*, 17 July 1880  
 Source: State Library of Victoria



Figure 10 'The outlaws at bay', *Illustrated Australian News*, 3 July 1880  
 Source: State Library of Victoria

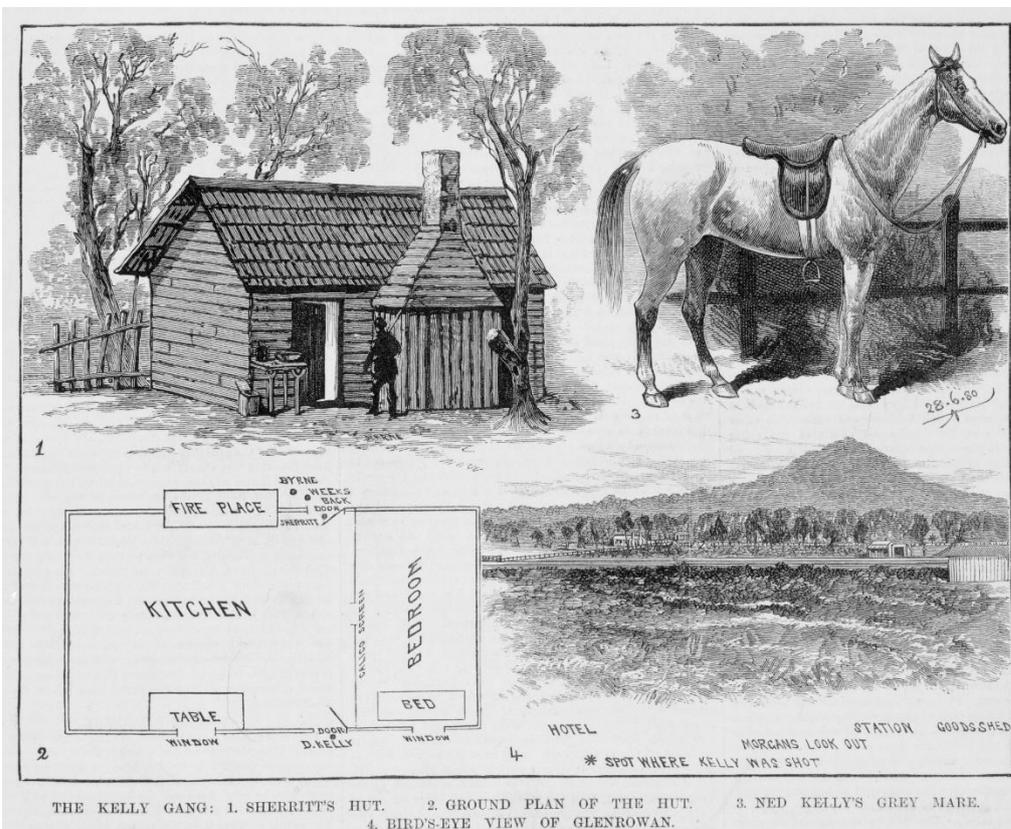


Figure 11 Sketch of key sites in Kelly Gang siege, published in *Australasian Sketcher*, 17 July 1880  
 Source: State Library Victoria

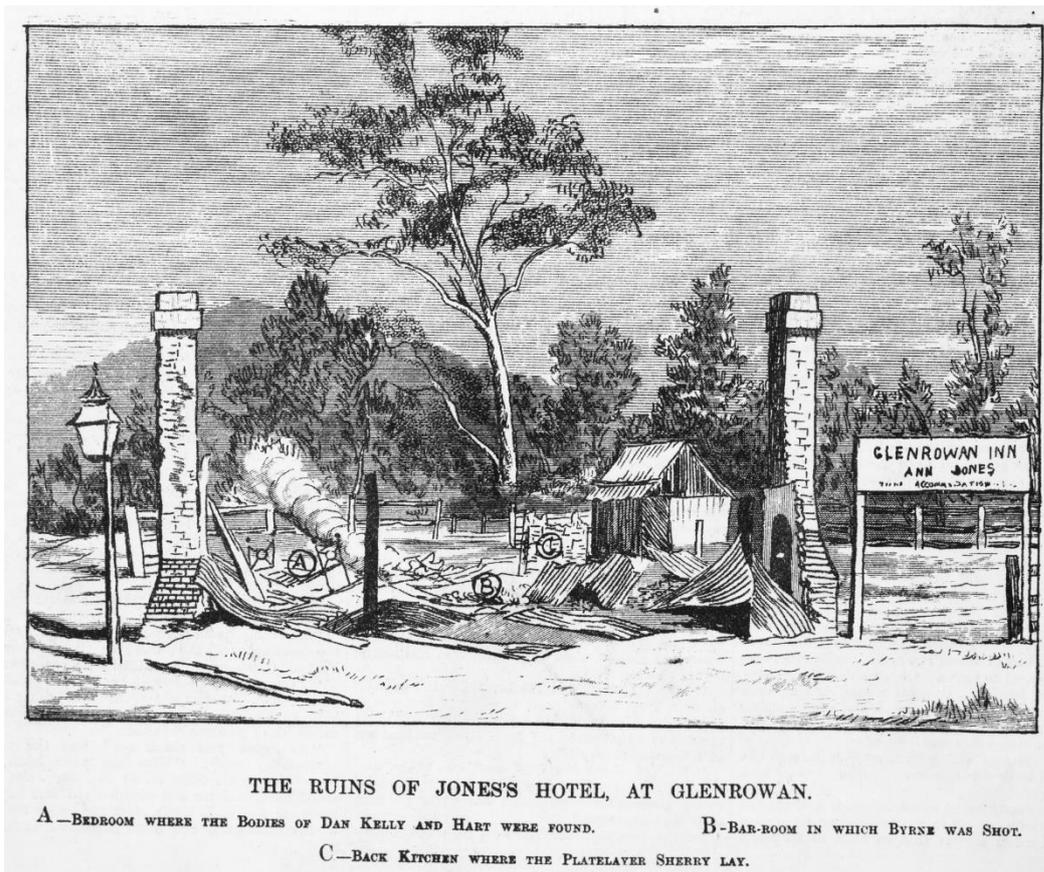


Figure 12 Sketch of ruins of Glenrowan Inn, *Australian pictorial weekly*, no. 5, Melbourne, July 10, 1880

Source: State Library of Victoria

The Inn was engulfed in flames, and later the bodies of two young men, assumed to be Dan and Steve, were found in the ruined building. Their remains were taken to McDonnell's Hotel, and later given to the families of the gang members. The corpse of Joe Byrne was taken to Benalla. Ned Kelly, seriously wounded but still alive, was taken to Melbourne for trial.

The curious public was quick to descend upon the siege site, souveniring items from the destroyed Inn and the surrounding siege area. Some posed for photographs alongside the ruins of the Inn, and at other key sites such as the clump of trees where Ned had rested, and the fallen tree log where he was ultimately captured.

#### 2.2.4 *Glenrowan as Kelly site*

Such was the fascination with the Kelly Gang, that during the siege when many people gathered to watch the unfolding drama, journalists and photographers were included in their number.<sup>13</sup> Their presence has helped make the siege one of the most highly documented events in nineteenth century Australia.

There was enormous press coverage, with hundreds of articles written and syndicated across the country in the week following the siege.<sup>14</sup> The Beechworth newspaper, the *Ovens and Murray Advertiser*, produced a detailed description of the events as they unfolded, and photographers including John Bray and Oswald Thomas Madeley depicted the scene through the siege (see Figure 4-Figure 7 & Figure 8).<sup>15</sup> The *Argus* also noted the 'crowds of persons collected at the newspaper offices and at street corners, eager for further information.'<sup>16</sup> A bank clerk based in nearby Oxley, Donald Sutherland,

wrote of the events to his parents, in a letter only rediscovered in the early 2000s. He too had travelled to Glenrowan, 'upon hearing of the affray ... to look at the desperados who had caused me so many dreams and sleepless nights'.<sup>17</sup> He remarked:

Ned does not at all look like a murderer and Bushranger. He is a very powerful man aged about 27 black hair and beard with a soft mild looking face and eyes. His mouth being the only wicked portion of the face.<sup>18</sup>

Where photographs did not suffice, illustrations and oblique plans were produced to give readers a sense of the siege site, and the sites of the events associated with the downfall of the gang and the capture of Ned Kelly. These were variously published in the *Illustrated Australian News*, *Australian Pictorial Weekly* and the *Australasian Sketcher* (Figure 9-Figure 12).

The siege site also soon became a tourist destination. In September 1881, over a year after the event, the *Australasian Sketcher* reported on a Sunday school picnic at Glenrowan. Several siege-related landmarks were illustrated including Thomas Curnow's schoolhouse, the derailment site, Ann Jones' Inn and the 'Kelly Tree'. It was duly noted that 'the children seemed quite alive to the historical associations of the place, and all spent the day very agreeably'.<sup>19</sup>

The siege site remained largely recognisable for the next six decades, as can be seen in a mid-1930s oblique aerial photograph (Figure 13). Photographs taken in the late 1940s (Figure 8, Figure 9) show the site as a grassed expanse with mature Eucalyptus trees, timber post and rail fences, unsealed roads, and the original railway level crossing still intact. More dramatic changes in the post-war era have altered the appearance of the site, including the demolition of McDonnell's Railway Tavern, removal of timber fences, sealing of dirt roads and the construction of the railway overpass on Beaconsfield Parade in place of the original level crossing.

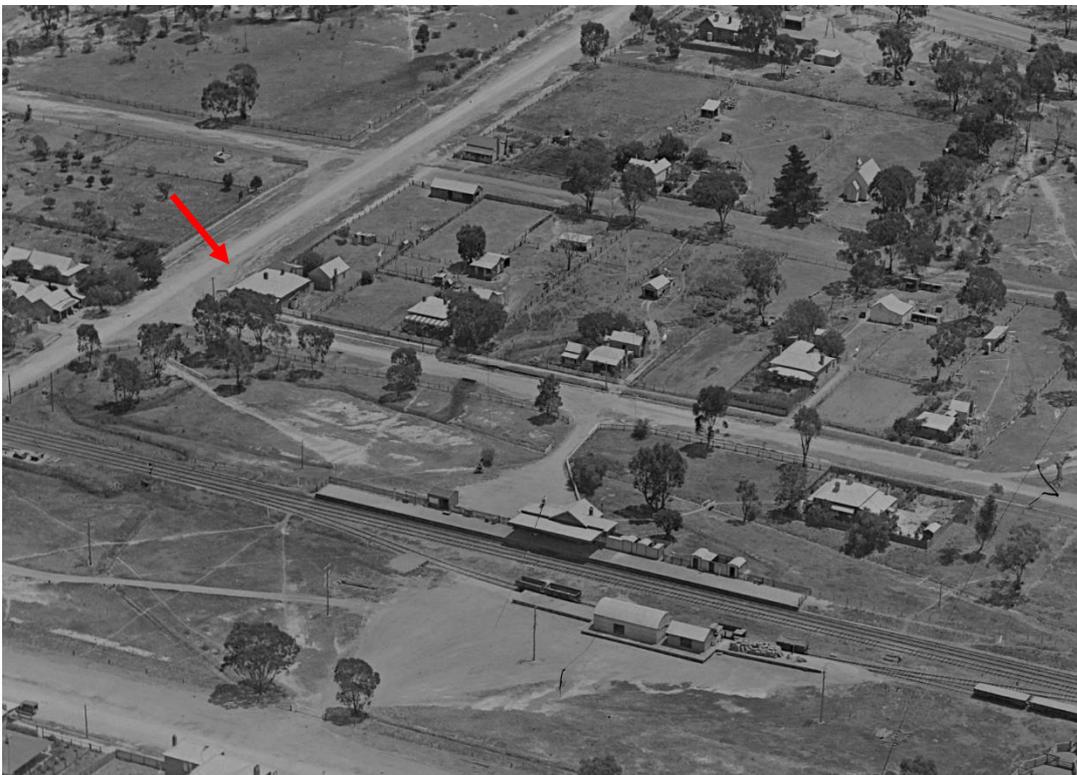


Figure 13 Oblique aerial photograph of Glenrowan c. 1932; Ann Jones' Inn (indicated) has been replaced by the brick building which from the 1940s was known as the 'Last Stand Café'  
Source: Airspy collection, State Library of Victoria

### 3.0 PHYSICAL ANALYSIS

#### 3.1 Introduction

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, as included in the VHR and NHL, is located within the township of Glenrowan in north-eastern Victoria, and includes both public and private land in an area of approximately eight hectares in size. The location and extent of the precinct is illustrated in Chapter 5. A larger area, represented by HO170 in the Wangaratta Planning Scheme Heritage Overlay, extends to the north and south of the VHR/NHL precinct.

'Old Glenrowan' was the original small township and survey west of the current town centre, sited around the Old High Street (also known as the Old Hume Highway). The early township followed settlement of the broader area by Europeans from the mid-1840s, including pastoral stations to the south-west of Mount Glenrowan (aka Mount Morgan). Then, in the latter decades of the nineteenth century, the town focus shifted further east and south, to take advantage of growing development and activity around the railway station, which in turn followed the arrival of the rail in 1874. The shift in the town also involved the relocation of some buildings. Gladstone Street became the new main street, and in more recent times, the Hume Highway has shifted south of the town, effectively bypassing it. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is located in the newer part of Glenrowan.

This chapter addresses historic buildings and sites, with greater detail provided on siege-related sites within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, see Section 3.2. It then addresses the historical archaeology of the precinct area, at Section 3.3; followed by the landscape, vegetation and topography at Section 3.4.

A Lions Park, with recreational and related public facilities, and landscaping, is located in the precinct between Gladstone Street and the railway line.

Figure 46 at the end of the chapter, which is based on a 1932 oblique aerial photograph, illustrates some of the individual places and sites identified below (as existed in 1932).

This chapter should also be read in conjunction with the *Landscape Technical Guidelines Glenrowan Heritage Precinct*, which are attached to this report.

##### 3.1.1 *Siege-related sites within the precinct*

The boundary of the VHR/NHL precinct includes the following sites associated with the siege:

- Site of Ann Jones' Inn and its various outbuildings (stables, kitchen, yard)
- Original railway platform and general railway alignment; timber railway station building largely reconstructed to its 1880 form (the original building was replaced by a larger building, evident in the 1932 oblique aerial photograph at Figure 19, and this has been replaced again by the current building, i.e. the third building on the site); and a small steel-clad gable ended shed (also evident in the 1932 oblique aerial photograph)
- Site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture ('Kelly Log' site), between Church and Siege streets
- Site of 'Kelly Copse', between Church and Siege streets
- Site of platelayers' (also known as gravel contractors) tents (between Ann Jones' Inn and the railway station)
- Trench, or remnants of the creek used for shelter by the police during the siege and various police positions associated with the police cordon, including to the north-east, east and south-east of Jones Inn
- McDonnell's Railway Tavern site on Gladstone Street, where the bodies of Steve Hart and Dan Kelly were taken following the siege, and where the gang left their horses and blasting powder, as intended for Benalla, prior to the siege

The above sites are addressed in more detail below, with brief histories and descriptions, assessments of significance, and images.

The precinct also includes the railway reserve, roads and tracks, houses, outbuildings and gardens, and the rail overpass on Beaconsfield Parade. The latter is not aligned with the Glenrowan Street grid nor with Beaconsfield Parade's original level crossing, and includes both a two-lane road bridge with single footpath on the east side, and a pedestrian walkway perpendicular to the bridge which connects the footpath directly to the railway platform.

### 3.1.2 *Siege-related sites outside the precinct but in the Glenrowan area*

- Police positions to the west of Beaconsfield Parade, associated with the police cordon during the siege.
- Site of the Gatehouse, also known as the former stationmaster's (John Stanistreet) house, on the north side of the railway line to the west Beaconsfield Parade. The house was erected in 1873, in this location.<sup>20</sup> It is assumed that the building was removed when the railway line was widened.<sup>21</sup>
- Section of railway line to the east of the railway station and Glenrowan, where the Kelly Gang dismantled the track in order to derail the police train. The derailment site is located approximately 800 metres east of the current station, and incorporated a railway abutment with an associated steep side into which the derailed train was expected to fall. However, since the time of the siege, the railway line through Glenrowan has been duplicated and the installation of the second track is understood to have involved some modification of the topography, although an embankment still exists at this point.
- Site on the railway line to the west of the station, and in the western area of Glenrowan, where the police train stopped prior to the siege (in the area known as 'Old Glenrowan'), before later advancing to the station
- Police station site at the time of the siege ('Brackens Police Station', the former Glenrowan Hotel, later Farmer 's Arms Hotel), north side of Old Hume Highway, near junction with Upper Taminick Road, west of Glenrowan (in the area known as 'Old Glenrowan'). It has been described as a long, low building with a broad verandah, which was owned by Glenrowan's postmaster, Hillmorton Reynolds' wife Sarah,<sup>22</sup> a known Kelly sympathiser who lived next door and rented the property to the government for police use.<sup>23</sup> The building was vacated by the police in about 1882 and subsequently became the Farmer's Arms Hotel. It has since been demolished. The site is associated with police presence in Glenrowan at the time of the siege.
- Curnow's School site, south side of Old Hume Highway, near junction with Upper Taminick Road, west of Glenrowan (in the area known as 'Old Glenrowan'). Thomas Curnow was the Head Teacher of the first school at Glenrowan, established in an existing brick building in July 1876, then relocated to another site in 1878.<sup>24</sup> In 1891, the school building was re-located to its present site, in the northern part of HO170. In 2018, it remains part of the Glenrowan primary School.<sup>25</sup>
- Site where Thomas Curnow flagged down the inbound special train, about 300 metres west of his school (also known as 'Curnow's ambush site'), or some 3 kilometres west of the precinct. Curnow's flagging of the police train, a simple event in itself, triggered the events that would ultimately lead to the siege and the fall of the Kelly Gang.

### 3.1.3 *Historic buildings, not siege-related, but in the precinct*

The precinct also includes historic buildings which are not directly associated with the siege and its events:

- St Paul's Anglican Church, 27 Church Street (individually included as HO240 in the Wangaratta Heritage Overlay). This was constructed in 1957-8, replacing an earlier timber church building.<sup>26</sup>
- Former post office, 49 Beaconsfield Parade (HO175 in the Wangaratta Heritage Overlay). The former post office was apparently erected in the 1880s, after the siege, and is a single storey double-fronted Victorian rendered brick cottage with a transverse gabled roof clad in corrugated galvanised steel.
- Former public hall, 54 Gladstone Street (HO176 in the Wangaratta Heritage Overlay). The hall was erected and dedicated in 1922 as a memorial to the district residents who served and died in the First World War. On 28 July 1970, the hall served as the venue for the world premiere screening of the Ned Kelly film starring Mick Jagger.<sup>27</sup> The building is a single storey, weatherboard hall on an elongated rectangular plan, with a gabled roof clad in corrugated galvanised steel.
- Police house, 13 Siege Street. This purpose-built 'Police House' was erected in the mid-1890s as a residence for the police constable and his family; while a small room to the rear functioned as the police station proper.<sup>28</sup> This did not have its own public entrance, rather a side gate to the property provided both public and private access to the rear of the house, with separate doorways into the police office and the kitchen.
- St Mary's, south side of Church Street. This house has been moved several times around Glenrowan. It was originally constructed in 1904 by Charles Colwell Oke and his son, builders from Glenrowan, for Robert Twamley on the site of his abbatoirs in the old township. From here it was moved to a later abbatoirs, on the site of the current sports ground. It was then moved to Beaconsfield Parade, where a butchers shop was added to its north side; and from there to its current site in 1957.<sup>29</sup> Former bakers house, 5 Siege Street. This house dates from 1902.<sup>30</sup> . It was originally built as the baker's residence; the bakery kitchen at the rear of the building served the town until the 1960s.<sup>31</sup>
- Glenrowan Hotel, 48 Gladstone Street. The present Glenrowan Hotel was built in the first decade of the twentieth century by Eugene McDonnell and Fredrick Purbrick, superseding McDonnell's Railway Tavern, which had occupied the adjacent site in Gladstone Street since the 1870s. The latter became a private residence.<sup>32</sup>
- Stationmaster's house, 16 Siege Street. This appears as a typical late Victorian cottage, which was constructed in the railway reserve after the siege, for the use of the stationmaster.

## 3.2 **Siege-related sites within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct**

The following is an overview of the sites and elements within the precinct, as were associated with the siege. It includes a brief history and description, and comments on significance. In some cases, the significance as identified in the 2002 CMP has been expanded on or revised.

### 3.2.1 *Ann Jones' Inn (site)*

#### **History & description**

This is a fenced vacant allotment.

Mrs Ann Jones first occupied the allotment in the early 1870s, in a skillion slab and bark building that later served as the kitchen for the Inn.<sup>33</sup> The latter opened at the end of 1878. The site was then occupied by a small slab hut, which Jones subsequently replaced with a more substantial building, being

the new single storey, double-fronted hotel building with whitewashed weatherboard walls, gabled roof clad in corrugated galvanized steel, and a brick chimney at either end (Figure 14). Along the front was a verandah, with a skillion roof supported on rough sapling logs. To the west side was a lamp post, and to the east, a signboard bearing the title THE GLENROWAN INN ANN JONES BEST ACCOMMODATION.

Internally, the Inn was two rooms deep, comprising a parlour, bar room and dining room along the front, with a pair of bedrooms at the rear. Throughout, the walls were lined with hessian and paper and the ceilings were lined with calico. The premises were once described as 'a very pitiable shelter [but] nicely furnished'.<sup>34</sup> The original slab and bark hut was retained at the rear. Referred to as the 'skillion', it served as a detached kitchen and storeroom for the hotel. Behind this structure was a fenced yard containing a small stable.

The Inn was destroyed by fire in the final stages of the siege, leaving only the brick chimneys at each end. The front lamp post and signboard also remained, although the latter was removed (or stolen) by souvenir hunters. The freestanding stable at the rear of the yard also survived the siege.

A temporary residence was erected on the site after the fire. A sketch made in 1881 depicts this as a small timber cottage with a bark roof, built against one of the surviving brick chimneys.<sup>35</sup> The other chimney also remained standing at this time. In the following year Jones was awarded compensation by the government and erected a new timber building on the site.

It appears that Jones used the new building as her private residence, as her new liquor license was refused – reputedly because she was considered a Kelly sympathizer.<sup>36</sup> However, from c. 1882, the police rented the premises for use as a police station.<sup>37</sup> This continued until a new police station was built elsewhere in Siege Street prior to December 1895, when Ann Jones (then remarried as Mrs Ann Smith) was finally granted a wine licence. Her second timber building burnt down in 1902 and it was again replaced, this time by a brick structure.

In later years (c. 1940s), this brick building became the Last Stand Cafe (Figure 15).<sup>38</sup> Photographs indicate that the brick building had a hipped roof, a splayed corner entrance and bullnosed verandahs along both street frontages. Over the years it served as a wine shanty, guest house, confectionery and drinks shop, residence, and hair salon. It was demolished in the 1970s.<sup>39</sup>

The site has subsequently remained vacant and undeveloped. When journalist Keith Dunstan inspected it in the late 1980s, he observed 'nothing, only a few wrecked cars'.<sup>40</sup> In 1989 a memorial plaque was erected by the Lions Club, as part of a series of markers around the siege site. It comprises a bronze plaque on a granite boulder, to the median strip on the west side of the property frontage to Siege Street and co-located with two timber 'figure' bollards. A modern replica of the original 'Glenrowan Inn' signboard has been erected, in the general location of the original sign, on the southern property boundary. More recently again, a modern interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has been introduced to the east side of the median strip, on the south property frontage. A steel picket and wire fence of recent origin encircles the Inn site.

The archaeology of this site has been investigated; see summary below at Section 3.3.3.

### **Significance**

The site of Ann Jones' Inn is of historical and archaeological significance. Although the building itself no longer exists, the site marks the primary focus of the siege, where the Kelly Gang maintained their headquarters, held their captives, and fired on police. It is also the site where two civilians and gang members Joe Byrne, Dan Kelly and Steve Hart, were killed during the siege.

Modern interpretative devices, including the replica signage, are of no heritage significance.



Figure 14 Ann Jones' Inn described as 'a small unimposing five roomed weatherboard building with a detached slab and bark kitchen at the rear'  
Source: Keith McMenomy. Ned Kelly: The Authentic Illustrated History



Figure 15 The so called 'Last Stand Cafe' at Glenrowan, c. 1940s  
Source: Picture Collection, State Library of Victoria



Figure 16 Ann Jones' Inn site, with Mount Glenrowan in background



Figure 17 Modern interpretive installation



Figure 18 The site of Ann Jones' Inn, with reconstructed signage

### 3.2.2 *Railway Station complex*

#### **History & description**

This railway station site comprises the original railway platform and general railway alignment; a timber railway station building largely reconstructed to its 1880 form; and a small steel-clad gable ended shed. These elements, together with landscaping and interpretation, are located within the railway reserve.

Construction of the railway line from Melbourne to Wodonga began in 1871. The section between Benalla and Wangaratta, passing through Glenrowan, was opened on 28 October 1873.<sup>41</sup> It was not originally intended to provide a railway station at Glenrowan, but after several protest meetings by local residents, a small building was provided, opening on 2 November 1874.<sup>42</sup> Early photographs depict a modest weatherboard building, L-shaped in plan, with a gabled roof clad in corrugated galvanised steel. The south elevation, facing the railway line, had a verandah with a skillion roof supported on four square timber posts, with carved brackets and a timber paling fringe at either end.

At the rear of the station was a projecting bay with an attached brick chimney, while to the immediate east of the station there was a semi-detached weatherboard building with a skillion roof and a large opening in its south side (a waiting room). Alongside this was an advertising hoarding. There was also a detached outhouse at the rear of the station. A timber-framed goods shed stood further to the east of the station; on the opposite-(southern) side of the railway-line. The goods shed stood on an elevated landing and platform, which formed the southern rail siding.<sup>43</sup>

Subsequent alterations to the railway reserve included the erection of a signalling frame in 1885 (no longer extant), and extension of the railway sidings in 1901. In 1911 the earlier station was replaced by a new and larger building (Figure 19), also of timber construction, with a broad hipped roof and a cantilevered awning.<sup>44</sup> The original platform was retained although its length was increased to 350 feet (106.8 metres).<sup>45</sup> The new building, as with most railway stations in Victoria, was built to a standard design, in this case a variation of the so-called 'Gisborne' style that was commonly used between the years 1910 and 1915.<sup>46</sup> The new complex also included a number of small timber-framed sheds to the

east of the station proper, clad in corrugated galvanised steel with distinctive curved parapets. One of these survives (Figure 23).

From the late 1950s the railway line from Melbourne to Wodonga was gradually upgraded to standard gauge. This involved massive alterations to infrastructure and Glenrowan was no exception. The changes carried out in 1961 included the relocation of the existing goods siding, alterations to the station yard, and the erection of the Beaconsfield Parade overpass.<sup>47</sup> The line has also been duplicated.

Train services between Benalla and Wangaratta ceased to stop at Glenrowan and the railway station became redundant. In 2001, the Edwardian station building was demolished, and based on original drawings, a replica of the original 1874 structure was erected in its place to assist in the interpretation of the siege site (Figure 21). This new building was reportedly based on the original drawings produced by the Railways Department, although there are a few differences. The current building for example has a doorway in its south elevation, which it is understood was not the case with the original station. The accuracy of other details, such as the window profiles, is also queried.

Two timber 'figure' bollards, and a large 'GLENROWAN' sign have been introduced to the reserve to the west of the station building, associated with the platform. More recently, a modern interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has also been introduced to the north side of the reserve, visible to Siege Street. A small stone bridge/culvert is located at the end of the pathway off the bridge, and a long length of stone retaining wall and raised rose garden bed are located west of the station building, on alignment with the railway line.

### **Significance**

The railway station site is of historical significance. It is associated with one of the key events of the siege, being the coming of the police train and its disruption, and the involvement of the stationmaster John Stanistreet in alerting the police. The wounded Ned Kelly was taken to the station building and treated there after his final capture, and taken from there on a special train to Melbourne, for incarceration. It is also centrally located within the siege precinct area, being in proximity to the Ann Jones' Inn and the sites of the police cordon during the siege. The building and platform additionally feature prominently in historic photographs of the siege and its aftermath.

The small corrugated steel shed at the eastern end of the site, erected around 1911, is also of some heritage interest in that it survives from this period, and provides evidence of the expansion of the rail facilities in the early twentieth century.<sup>48</sup> However, it has no connection with the siege and is not on par with the significance of the station overall, including the platform, in terms of the siege association.

The fabric of the current station building, being a reconstruction of the original, is of no heritage significance per se. The platform however is largely original and thus is of considerable heritage significance. It is one of only a small number of surviving built elements associated with the siege, and is the only element remaining in its original location. Modern interpretative devices are also of no heritage significance.



Figure 19 Glenrowan Railway Station, c. 1932. Note buildings to both sides of the track, including goods sheds to the south side; the large 1911 station building replaced the earlier 1874 building (and has since been replaced again); and small sheds (one of which is extant) to the right of the main station building  
Source: Airspy collection, State Library of Victoria



Figure 20 Railway station and reserve July 1880; the land in the foreground is on the south side of the railway  
Source: John Bray, photographer, State Library of Victoria



Figure 21 The reconstructed railway station, viewed from the east



Figure 22 South-facing façade and verandah of the reconstructed railway station



Figure 23 Steel clad shed, a surviving remnant of the 1911 station complex



Figure 24 Modern interpretive installation

### 3.2.3 'Kelly Log' (fall & capture site)

#### History & description

Ned Kelly was finally captured after he collapsed against a large fallen eucalyptus log about 100 metres east of Ann Jones' Inn and adjacent to the Glenrowan Creek. The log subsequently featured prominently in various artists' impressions of Ned's capture, and was a popular inclusion in the itinerary of visitors and tourists (Figure 25).<sup>49</sup>

Contemporary photographs and illustrations indicate that the huge log ran closely alongside the narrow creek which extended between present-day Siege and Church streets.

Remnants of the log remained until well into the twentieth century. Linton Briggs, son of Glenrowan's last mounted trooper to be posted to Glenrowan by Victoria Police, recalls:

Where Ned fell, there was a large branched fallen log and stump, the butt of which, and the stump, still remained when Jack Briggs began his incumbency in 1926. Over the years, the log and stump were gradually whittled away by Jack's axe, hacking out chunks of timber to satisfy requests by people for souvenirs. Eventually, only the stump was left (the tree was a Hill Red Gum, *Eucalyptus blakleyi*) and Jack, tired of performing this duty, knocked the stump back to ground level and covered it with earth.<sup>50</sup>

In 1983, the stump was brought to the attention of the National Trust, with the nominator emphatically stating that

Ned Kelly was shot down near it. It is a remaining landmark of interest to tourists. It should be preserved, and not burnt each year by police.<sup>51</sup>

Today, it is understood that only a small fragment remains of the charred stump. With the assistance of Heritage Victoria, this was buried at the site. In 2015 a memorial plaque was erected by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of a series of markers around the siege site. It comprises a bronze plaque on a granite boulder.

More recently, a modern interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has also been introduced to mark the general location of the 'Kelly Log' site. A modern stone footbridge is also located here.

#### Significance

The 'Kelly Log' site is of historical significance. Although the log itself has disappeared, and reputedly only a remnant remains of the associated stump, the site is of considerable significance and symbolic importance as the position where Ned Kelly was finally captured after his two-year crime wave throughout north-eastern Victoria. The modern interpretative devices are of no heritage significance.

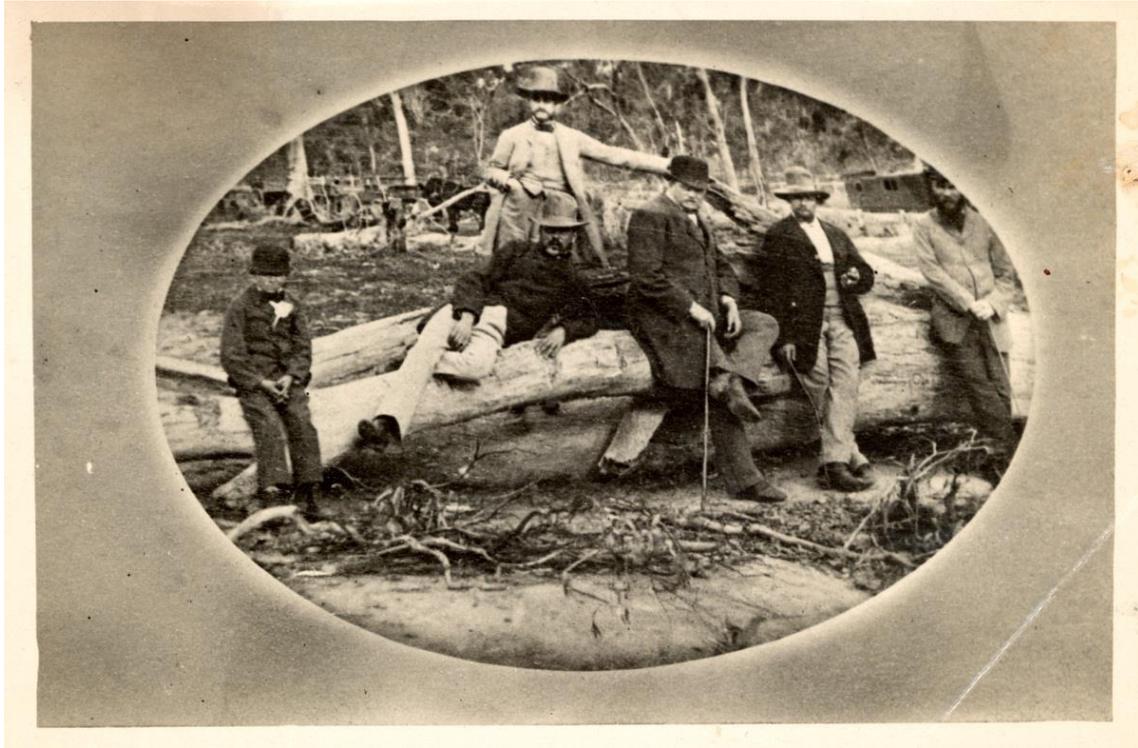


Figure 25 Men photographed on the 'Kelly log', reputedly only two days after Kelly's capture  
Source: State Library of Victoria



Figure 26 Granite marker of the site of Kelly's fall and capture



Figure 27 Modern interpretive installation

### 3.2.4 'Kelly Copse' (site)

#### History & description

The copse refers to a cluster of small trees located approximately 100 metres north-east of the Ann Jones' Inn. It is reputedly the site where Ned Kelly had tethered his horse prior to the siege.<sup>52</sup> During the early stages of the siege, Kelly also briefly rested at this spot to attend to his wounds, and his rifle and cap were later found there. It was first referred to as the 'Kelly Tree' in a sketch by artist Thomas Carrington, which appeared in the *Australasian Sketcher* in September 1881, over a year after the siege.

Today, the copse is a landscaped and signposted site, which is publicly accessible off Church Street. More recently, a modern interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has also been introduced to mark the site.

#### Significance

The 'Kelly Copse' site is of historical significance. It marks the location of the small clump of trees where Ned Kelly tethered his mare and took refuge, if somewhat briefly, during the siege. The modern interpretive device is of no heritage significance.



Figure 28 Signposted Kelly Copse site



Figure 29 Kelly Copse site, and Glenrowan Creek alignment



Figure 30 Modern interpretive installation

### 3.2.5 *Platelayers/contractors tents site*

#### **History & description**

[Also known as the gravel contractors' encampment]

On the night before the siege a gravel cartage contractor and his workers were accommodated in a row of four tents near the railway line.<sup>53</sup> The group comprised six labourers and the head contractor Louis Piazzi, who later acted as a witness into the inquiry into the death of Joe Byrne.<sup>54</sup> Piazzi was contracted to source and load gravel quarried at Glenrowan, for transport by rail to Benalla for use in road works.

The tents were temporary structures of which no evidence now remains. Contemporary photographs indicate that the row of tents ran parallel to a timber fence on the north side of the railway reserve, north of the station building. More recently, a modern interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has been introduced to identify the site.

#### **Significance**

The site of the platelayers' tents is of historical interest, as one of the collection of sites associated with the siege. The railway employees, later taken captive at Ann Jones' Inn, were associated with the earliest stages of the siege events, when the Kelly Gang ordered them to lift the railway line. The modern interpretative device is of no heritage significance.



Figure 31 Modern interpretive installation

### 3.2.6 Trench (police shelter site)

#### History & description

The site of the trench, also described as a gully, drain or remnant of the creek, as used for shelter by the police during the siege, is located south-east of the Ann Jones' Inn site. It was one of various police positions taken up during the siege, including to the north-east, east and in creek lines south-east of Jones' Inn, associated with the police cordon. Police also took up positions outside the current Glenrowan Historic precinct area, in sites to the west of Beaconsfield Parade.

The police also took cover in what was then a shallow depression, or the site of several creek lines, located directly opposite the Inn and in today's railway reserve. They were accompanied by Aboriginal men, who were earlier brought into the team for their tracking skills. The area today has been landscaped, with the railway overpass, and a small stone bridge has been erected across one of the remaining creek lines. Timber 'figure' bollards have been introduced to the site. More recently, a modern interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has also been introduced to mark the site. An archaeological investigation of this area in the north-western part of the railway reserve, concluded that the archaeological potential has been 'significantly impacted' by twentieth century landscaping and other works; see Section 3.3.1 below.

#### Significance

The trench (police shelter site) is of historical and archaeological significance. It marks the location where policemen and their team took cover during the siege, in a strategic location opposite (south of) the Ann Jones' Inn, where the Kelly Gang had gathered with their captives. It was one location set up by the police, as part of a wider cordon around the inn. While the site has been modified, it is identifiable as a police position. It also has the potential to contain artefacts (including ballistics) associated with the siege event. The modern interpretative device is of no heritage significance, as are the small stone bridge, modern landscaping and timber bollards.



Figure 32 Police shelter site; the Beaconsfield Parade overpass is in the distance



Figure 33 Police shelter site; the Beaconsfield Parade overpass is in the distance



Figure 34 Modern interpretive installation

### 3.2.7 *McDonnell's Railway Tavern (site)*

#### **History & description**

The Railway Tavern on Gladstone Street was established c. 1873, soon after the railway line itself was extended through Glenrowan. It was located south of the railway reserve, opposite the station.

Patrick (Paddy) O'Donnell was not the original owner, but acquired it soon after its completion. He and his wife were known sympathisers of the Kelly Gang, and the hotel was a frequent meeting place for members of the gang and their supporters during the late 1870s. Contemporary photographs (Figure 35) indicate that it was a modest single storey double-fronted weatherboard building, with a gabled roof apparently clad in shingles. Alongside was the ubiquitous signboard bearing the name McDONNELL'S RAILWAY TAVERN. At the rear of the main building was a detached kitchen and further into the property a gable and skillion-roofed stables.

In 1893, Paddy O'Donnell changed the name of the tavern to the Railway Hotel. In 1902 he sold the liquor license to Honora O'Keefe.<sup>55</sup> A new brick hotel (now the Glenrowan Hotel) was erected on the adjacent (west) site by Eugene McDonnell and Frederick Purbrick. In October 1908, permission was granted to transfer the liquor license from the old Railway Hotel to the new premises. The original tavern closed in 1912,<sup>56</sup> and the building subsequently became a private residence.<sup>57</sup> A photograph taken in the late 1940s (Figure 36) indicates that the building had changed little since it operated as a hotel in the late nineteenth century.

The former hotel was demolished in the 1960s for the erection of a new motel which, in any case, was subsequently built elsewhere.<sup>58</sup> The stable at the rear of the site reputedly remained until at least the late 1970s. The site also has archaeological significance, but not at the state level, for its potential to contain historical archaeological features, deposits and/or artefacts that relate to the construction and use of the place. The site of McDonnell's Railway Tavern remains vacant. More recently, a modern

interpretation installation, in the form of a steel signage pole on a concrete base, with text and image panel, has been introduced to mark the site. It is located on the median strip to the north of the site.

### Significance

The site of McDonnell's Railway Hotel is of historical significance. Although little evidence now remains, the site marks the location of a building which was a known meeting place for the Kelly Gang and their sympathisers during the late 1870s, and was a building which played a role during the siege, including its aftermath. It was where the Kelly gang tethered their horses and stored gunpowder for their planned sabotage of the railway line at Benalla, and where the burnt bodies of Dan Kelly and Steve Hart were taken at the conclusion of the siege.



Figure 35 McDonnell's Railway Tavern June 1880.  
Source: Keith McMenemy, Ned Kelly: The Authentic Illustrated History



Figure 36 McDonnell's Railway Tavern, late 1940s  
Source: Max Harris. An Australian Son: A Life of Ned Kelly



Figure 37 View of the rear (south) side of the of Railway Tavern site (vacant lot in the distance), with Mount Glenrowan as backdrop



Figure 38 Close up of the vacant lot, formerly occupied by the Railway Tavern



Figure 39 Modern interpretive installation

### 3.3 Historical archaeology

As noted, archaeological investigations have been undertaken in the precinct area, generally in the period 2006-2010. The findings of these studies are summarised below.

#### 3.3.1 *Stage 1 Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Report on Archaeological Management Siege Area (DIG International Pty Ltd, September 2006)*

This report was commissioned to undertake:

- An archaeological assessment that identified and mapped locations of archaeological potential, within the siege area;
- An archaeological excavation of top soil within the alignment of a new pedestrian pathway, adjacent to the site of Ann Jones' Inn; and
- Controlled archaeological monitoring of landscaping works within the boundaries of the siege area.

The assessment identified a number of locations of archaeological potential:

- Site of Ann Jones' Inn and surrounds
- Platelayers camp
- Site of Ned Kelly' s fall and capture ('Kelly Log' site)
- Site of 'Kelly Copse'
- Creek line/police positions
- Rail reserve

Of note among the findings of this work, and following some archaeological investigation and monitoring of other ground works (landscaping) in the study area:<sup>59</sup>

- Excavation of the public land area around the Ann Jones' Inn site showed that much of this area was already disturbed by numerous trench cuts for services and drainage, although discovery of an historic rifle cartridge possibly associated with the Kelly Gang, showed that even in the disturbed locations, intact and significant archaeological remains could survive.
- Monitoring of landscaping works to Siege Street and in the public area of Kelly' s fall and capture, found no historically significant artefacts. It is possible that archaeological remains survive but at a greater depth than the extent of the landscaping activities.
- The archaeological potential of the north-western area of the railway reserve (in the area of the police trench and shelter) has been significantly impacted by twentieth century landscaping works including construction works to Siege Street, realignment of the creek lines, installation of a concrete channel, removal of almost one metre of top soil, and the burial of some of this area under the northern abutment of the overpass.
- There is still potential that bullets and cartridges and other items associated with the police and siege may survive in areas between the drainage lines and Siege Street, under Siege Street and under the Beaconsfield Parade overpass. It is unlikely that in situ archaeological deposits exist in association with the creek lines or other parts of the reserve.

#### 3.3.2 *Report of Archaeological Monitoring Programme During Works on Gladstone Street, Glenrowan (DIG International Pty Ltd, May 2007)*

This archaeological project involved monitoring of drainage services works along Gladstone Street. While part of these works was located in the precinct area, there were no outcomes or findings of particular relevance to the precinct and the siege.

3.3.3 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report (DIG International Pty Ltd, February 2010)*

This archaeological project followed the earlier work documented in *Stage 1 Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Report on Archaeological Management Siege Area* (2006). It was commissioned to conduct archaeological excavations at the site of the Ann Jones' Inn, not least of all because the site was seen to be at risk of 'damage and degradation due to uncontrolled excavation by souvenir hunters and by natural factors such as root damage...the excavation aimed to record significant archaeological deposits before they were lost'.<sup>60</sup>

Regarding the excavation:

The aim of the excavation program was to examine the archaeological resource at the site within a framework of defined research objectives, to get a better understanding and compile a lasting record of the archaeological resource, particularly those elements that related to the siege...Only the Inn site was excavated in full.<sup>61</sup>

The focus of the archaeological investigation was almost exclusively on the footprint of the main building. Ten occupation or activity phases were identified for the Inn site, from the original site clearance to construct the Inn in the 1870s, through to construction of the second and third buildings, the final demolition in the 1970s, and more recent land uses including plantings, removal of plantings, and ploughing.<sup>62</sup>

In terms of the artefacts recovered, the majority were from the nineteenth century, but were associated with all phases of the occupation of the site. It was concluded that the site was highly disturbed with few deposits directly associated with the Inn or the siege. The bulk of the nineteenth-century artefacts were food service and food storage items, with a much smaller number of items related to health, hygiene, clothing, writing and recreation. Most of the artefacts were typical of the types found on other nineteenth-century archaeological sites in Victoria. Further, the complex depositional patterns at the site and the mixed nature of the deposits made definite associations with Ann Jones's Inn and the Glenrowan siege very difficult, although some artefact types could be tentatively associated with the event.<sup>63</sup>

The latter included:<sup>64</sup>

- Burnt bone fragments, possibly human remains
- 99 ammunition related artefacts, with 28 projectiles identified by a firearms expert as possibly being associated with the siege
- Shattered and burnt window glass fragments

The report concluded:

There are tangible links between artefacts and the Glenrowan siege and the artefacts do give some insight into life at Ann Jones's Inn and the setting of the siege. Times were hard at Glenrowan, but the assemblage suggests that Ann Jones made a certain effort to present her Inn as a quality establishment. While the building itself was of poor quality, Ann furnished it well and stocked it with the best quality of tableware and toiletware that she could afford. Not with expensive goods by any means, but still in presentable manner. Her family life at Glenrowan is also represented in a small way in the form of children's items.

The Inn was severely damaged by bullets and then destroyed by fire during the siege, and evidence of this can only be seen in the archaeological record in the form of burnt deposits and a small number of projectiles. The notoriety of the Kelly

gang and the fame of the siege mean that few material traces of the events at Glenrowan remain. Years of souveniring at the site have removed much of the potential for archaeological insights into the event. In addition, the fact that Ann Jones was able to rebuild her house and her life at Glenrowan means that material culture relating to her life remains more dominant in the archaeological record than that from the siege.<sup>65</sup>

Accepting the above, it is further noted that there were some limitations to this archaeological investigation. With the focus on the building footprint only the balance of the site has the potential to contain significant features, deposits and artefacts associated with the use of the Inn.

### **3.4 Landscape, vegetation & topography**

#### *3.4.1 Landscape narrative*

Glenrowan is situated on the saddle of a gap in the Warby Range, between Mount Glenrowan and a smaller rise to the south that is the southern terminus of the range, within the Northern Inland Slopes bioregion. In the saddle at Glenrowan, the prevailing vegetation class is Grassy Woodland (EVC175). In drainage lines, Creekline Grassy Woodland (EVC68) and Valley Grassy Forest (EVC47) would be present, dependent on the topography and soils. Above the saddle, Granitic Hills Woodland and Grassy Dry Forest cover the slopes of Mount Glenrowan and the southern extension of the Warby Range opposite; while below the saddle to the west, Box Ironbark Forest and other Woodland forms were and to some degree remain present along the railway line as it comes up from Benalla.

#### **Landscape character of Glenrowan in 1880**

Photographs taken at Glenrowan during and after the 1880 siege show a landscape recently and only partially cleared for settlement (see images below and in Chapter 2). The railway station had opened just six years earlier, before which (as outlined above) development of the township had been concentrated further west. Substantial numbers of maturing indigenous gum trees are visible in the photographs on the land north of the railway station, into which paddock fences and the few structures appear relatively recent additions.

Parts of the landscape south of the railway, particularly in the southern railway reserve, appear to have been more fully denuded of trees just prior to the events of 1880 (see for example Figure 20). However, a few large trees are visible in the vicinity of what is now Gladstone Street; and the area to the south-east (the block between Ned Street and Quarry Road) had retained a woodland character in the contemporary photograph of the coffins (of Joe Byrne and Steve Hart) at McDonnell's Railway Tavern (see Figure 35 & Figure 40).

The Eucalyptus woodland character of the block north of the railway station in 1880 is a key factor in the story and suspense of the siege. For instance, the ability of a wounded Ned Kelly to escape from Ann Jones' Inn during the siege, was largely a consequence of the cover provided by the numerous trees to the north and east of the Inn. Cover was also afforded by a number of shallow drainage lines that ran through the block from north to south, which gathered in the trench at the north-west corner of the railway reserve - the site of the police shelter during the siege, strategically located opposite (south of) the Ann Jones' Inn (see Section 3.2.6 above - before flowing off the saddle into the valley to the west. The copse of trees where Ned's horse was tied (Section 3.2.4) and the log where Kelly finally fell and was captured (Section 3.2.3) were also associated with the largest of these drainage lines, which is referred to in some sources as Glenrowan Creek.



Figure 40 McDonnell's Railway Tavern, following the siege; note the woodland character of the landscape to the rear of (behind) the tavern  
Source: Oswald Madeley, photographer, State Library of Victoria



Figure 41 The smouldering Ann Jones' Inn, after being set alight by the police ; note the tree stumps and other evidence of clearing; the fence marks the north boundary of the railway reserve  
Source: Oswald Madeley, photographer, State Library of Victoria



Figure 42 Men gathered in the ruins of Ann Jones' Inn, immediately after the siege; note the evidence of land clearance in the railway reserve in the foreground  
Source: Oswald Madeley, photographer, State Library of Victoria

The (then) recent nature of the land clearances at Glenrowan is also evidenced by the form of the grazed grass in the northern railway paddock, as seen in some photographs of the inn and its ruins (see for example Figure 41 & Figure 42). In these images the tufted grass, although clearly subject to grazing, appears most likely to be composed of indigenous grasses rather than European introductions. In Figure 42) there are also at least two young Eucalypt seedlings or suckers visible in the foreground (north side of railway line), showing that grazing of this paddock must have been occurring only infrequently.

The prevailing landscape character in the photographs taken in 1880 is as follows:

- Semi-grazed indigenous grass groundcover.
- Little evidence of large exotic weeds (small weeds would not be discernible in the photographs).
- No evidence of large native strap-leafed plants like *Lomandra*. These plants are not a part of the vegetation classes present locally in the area of the siege site.
- Some evidence of the small, indigenous *Dianella revoluta* in matrix with remnant indigenous grasses, particularly on banks and exposed ground edges.
- No mid-layer of shrubs save a few very scattered exceptions.
- Small number of Eucalypt seedlings or suckers, showing that areas such as the northern railway paddock were being grazed infrequently enough to allow some regenerative growth to occur.
- Very few small mature trees – most had likely been cleared for firewood, and the area was being grazed frequently enough to prevent regrowth. The few obvious ones appear most likely to have been Cherry Ballart (*Exocarpos cupressiformis*) or Black and White Cypress-pines (*Callitris sp.*), although Buloke and Drooping Sheoak (*Allocasuarina sp.*) are also possible within the broader surroundings.
- Large numbers of early maturity indigenous gums at up to woodland densities (~15 / ha), with a few larger trees. Many of these appear to be red gums (*Eucalyptus blakleyii* or *Eucalyptus*

*camaldulensis*); some are sufficiently distinguished in form and trunk tones to be likely Grey Box, Yellow Box and White Box.

- Drainlines in and around the railway paddocks are grazed to top-of-bank, with some evidence of riparian vegetation (e.g. grasses, sedges and small rushes) within the channels.
- Almost no evidence of exotic/ornamental tree plantings. The area around the railway station in 1880 is still the functional landscape of initial European settlement.



Figure 43 1890 photograph taken from the north, looking south across Glenrowan  
Source: W H Ferguson, photographer, State Library of Victoria

### Landscape character of Glenrowan in 1890-1900

A few photographs are available showing the township in the immediate decades following the siege events. An 1890 photograph by W H Ferguson, taken from the lower slopes of Mount Glenrowan looks south across the railway centre (Figure 43).

The photograph shows the effects of another ten years of settlement, as there are few remaining remnant trees in the two blocks south of the railway and in the northern railway paddock. The next block to the north, which includes the key siege and capture sites, is mostly obscured by trees located further up the slope (in the foreground of the image). By this time, additional buildings are present and the density of trees appears less than in the siege photos, with a few large gums remaining in the block, east of the railway station and roughly in line with a railway lamp shed (which is visible).

The railway paddock landscape appears well-grazed or trodden, with substantial areas of bare earth. In the larger private paddocks to the south there is evidence of tussocky and shrubby pastoral weeds.



Figure 44 1901 photograph, looking to Mount Glenrowan from Gladstone Street, across the railway reserve

Source: T H B Armstrong, photographer, State Library of Victoria

Maintained lengths of streetscape and the residential paddocks remain entirely functional, with no evidence of ornamental tree plantings. Along the fence lines and margins of Beaconsfield Parade (right side of image) south of the railway, there is some evidence of new growth of shrubs and trees, where more regular road traffic and fencing may be limiting access of stock to grazing the road reserve.

The 1890 photograph shows a number of the key buildings which were present in 1880, including McDonnell's Railway Tavern, the railway station and goods shed, and the second Ann Jones Inn building.

A 1901 photograph by T H B Armstrong looking north from Gladstone Street across the railway reserve to Mount Glenrowan (Figure 44), shows the expanded station building, several small lamp sheds, the second Ann Jones Inn and a number of other buildings along Siege Street. Although a poor resolution and heavily compressed photograph of a print, a few significant details can be discerned:

- There are no discernible gum trees in the northern railway paddock at this date, nor in the part of the block north of Siege Street that lies west of the station building.
- The first exotic tree plantings may be discernible on the properties north of Siege Street. Some sort of planting is also discernible on the south side of Siege Street, just east of the station.
- The 'bushland' character of the remnant woodlands present in earlier photographs has now retreated up the slope beyond the church (on Church Street, in the centre of the image).
- The southern railway paddock is a heavily trafficked stockpile area surrounded by a post-and-rail fence, with white-painted timber post gates onto Gladstone Street.

#### **Landscape character of Glenrowan in 1932**

A c. 1932 oblique aerial photograph (Figure 45) shows the Glenrowan railway station and the siege precinct area. The photograph demonstrates that between 1910 and 1932 effort has been made to establish a 'town landscape' character, including evenly spaced roadside plantings, some denser plantings in the siege area, and numerous exotic trees on private lots in the surrounding district.

The northern railway paddock has been planted with a number of gum trees at roughly even spacings along the Siege Street fence line, as well as a denser 'copse' of gums at the corner opposite the Inn site (in the location where the police sheltered during the siege). Several exotic trees are also visible in the paddock to the north side of the station building, including at least one pepper tree (*Schinus molle*), and a tree west of the station driveway which may be a pine tree (located near to where a Canary Island Pine now stands, although these are not the same tree).

The police house on Siege Street (generally north of the station building) includes a very well-tended (fenced and hedged) front garden and apparent vines on the front verandah. Exotic trees are planted in the rear yard, the largest of which is a Peppercorn Tree (*schinus molle*).

Small exotic trees are present in the rear yard of the former Ann Jones Inn site, by this time the third (brick) building is present on the site.

Further north, the properties on Church Street include additional exotic plantings, including some of a large size. These include a large pine (probably a Monterey Pine) in front of the church, and a larger plantation planting of pines on the south and east boundaries of the property at 41 Church Street (outside the current Precinct area).



Figure 45 1932 oblique aerial image of Glenrowan, with the railway reserve running west to east at centre  
Source: Airspy collection, State Library of Victoria

There are several exotic trees on Beaconsfield Parade opposite the Siege Street intersection, associated with the houses there. The properties west of Beaconsfield Parade also evidence a number of small shaped trees, potentially fruit trees, as do some of the houses at the bottom of the image, south of Gladstone Street.

With the exception of the ‘copse’ of new trees at the site of the police siege shelter in the north-west corner of the reserve, most of the northern and southern railway reserve areas remain largely clear, with strong evidence of their use as a working yard, particularly the southern reserve area where a large staging park and stockpile area is associated with the goods sheds. A fenced livestock facility (sheep paddock) with twin loading ramps onto a rail siding, is present in the southern reserve east of the goods sheds.

#### 3.4.2 *Historic tree characteristics*

The character of the historic landscape of the Glenrowan Historic Precinct is principally defined by the presence of a remnant indigenous woodland canopy over a generally open (cleared/grazed) ground plane. Indigenous Eucalypts (principally Blakely’s Red Gums with some of the various indigenous box species) remained present at open woodland densities (up to 15 / ha) at the time of the siege.

By 1880, there had been little-to-no planting of new trees by settlers in the station/siege precinct or its surrounding vicinity. Exotic trees were a subsequent addition to the character of the township—an expression of care, investment and residential ambition that became more apparent in the early decades of the twentieth century. While not a characteristic of the siege landscape, they are reflective of the early heritage and character of the township and not incompatible with conservation of the siege precinct.

Exotic trees which we can identify as having been used in the pre-1930 township include conifers (*Pinus sp.*), Peppercorn Tree (*Schinus molle*), small temperate fruit trees and deciduous canopy trees which are most likely elms. ‘Showy’ exotic trees such as palms and tropical fruit trees, native imports such as the now locally widespread Silky Oak (*Grevillea robusta*), and other European deciduous trees such as Plane and Poplar are not apparent in the 1932 aerial image.

#### 3.4.3 *Historic groundcover and shrub characteristics*

Photographs taken at Glenrowan during and after the siege reveal a landscape recently cleared and partly-grazed. The prevailing groundcover was composed of indigenous grasses, closely grazed but not yet replaced by the exotic pasture grasses and weeds that would come to define much of pastoral Victoria.

Areas protected from grazing stock, such as roadsides, embankments and (to a limited extent) drainlines, would have harboured a more intact community of indigenous grasses and forbs reflective of the documented EVCs for the area. The Warby Ranges Landcare project on land above the precinct area, on the north side of the Old Hume Highway, is an example of the indigenous palette which is appropriate to the area and which would have been present as a backdrop to the events of the Siege. This palette has the following characteristics:

- plants found in a variable matrix, rather than mass planting;
- predominantly grasses and flowering herbs, with some of the small Black-anther Flax-lily *Dianella revoluta*; and
- shrubs comprising only a minor fraction (15%) of the cover.

At 1880, any ornamental garden plantings on private land were either extremely modest or had yet to be established. As was the case with exotic trees, ornamental gardens were a subsequent addition to the character of the township, becoming a priority in later decades, and present on most private properties by the 1930s. The 1932 aerial photograph shows a number of intentional private gardens—these remained modest and were likely weighted towards productive cultivation of fruits and vegetables for household consumption. Notable gardens at this time include a traditional rectilinear cottage garden in the front of 56 Gladstone Street, a hedge and garden at the police house on Siege Street—including climbing vines on the verandah—and extensive landscape plantings on several of the properties west of Beaconsfield Parade. Most of these gardens would have been similar to other documented late-Victorian and Edwardian cottage gardens in urban and regional Victoria, albeit with a more limited selection of ornamental cultivars and a likely stronger focus on domestic self-sufficiency with respect to fruit and vegetables.

#### 3.4.4 *Topographic features*

##### **Drainage lines**

In 1880, the immediate landscape of the precinct was crossed by numerous small creek lines and drainage ditches; as noted above, these features had a part in the story of the siege and Ned Kelly’s eventual capture. While over time many of these features have been straightened or placed underground to facilitate the development of the railway station and the township, the most important drainline within the precinct – the Glenrowan Creek - has survived in a modified form and remains accessible to visitors in the northern railway paddock and at the site of Kelly’s fall and capture (‘Kelly Log’ site).

The historical drainage network is illustrated at Figure 46, using the 1932 oblique aerial photograph as a reference. Even as early as 1932, the drainage network had been modified to facilitate improvements to the railway reserve. On the diagram the likely course of the drainlines in 1880 is shown with blue dots in

the two places that had clearly been modified before 1932 (north-western area of the railway reserve, including in the area of the police trench or shelter site). The blue dotted lines are the inferred earlier course of the Glenrowan Creek through the railway paddock as it may have been in 1880. Patterning of the exposed earth and groundcover in the paddock, visible in the 1932 photograph, shows some evidence of this earlier course. This area around the police trench was later subject to further modifications, including straightening the main channel of Glenrowan Creek and placing portions of the secondary paddock drains underground. This probably took place in conjunction with the construction of the Beaconsfield Parade overpass.

The solid blue line is the main course of the Glenrowan Creek, as central to the siege events, as it subsequently existed c. 1932. The dashed blue lines are all of the other drainage lines visible on the oblique aerial, which feed into this same creek line at various points up and downstream of the area of interest.

The fine green lines are indicative of topography, but are not topologic contours per se. The top line shows where the rise of Mount Glenrowan becomes noticeable in the photograph; while the line in the lower right is showing the approximate drainage division on the saddle between west-flowing features (shown) and east-flowing features.

### **Footbridges & culverts**

Historically, a number of small footbridges and built-up walks over small culverts were provided to cross the many drainage lines in and around the precinct. In the 1932 aerial, three crossings are visible in the northern railway paddock—two appear to be culverted while the third is a small footbridge—each had white-painted timber railings. Early culverts generally presented with a flat concrete headwall at either end. The footbridges in the precinct area and its vicinity were simple and low-profile insertions, consisting of the white-painted timber railings, and either a dirt abutment over a culvert or a timber or concrete span over an open channel. There was no evident stonework.

### **Railway abutment**

To the east and west of the precinct, the railway abutment itself is an important topographic feature within the story of the siege.

East of the precinct, the site of the intended derailment was chosen where sightlines were shortened by the curved path of the railway corridor and where the railway had been laid on an abutment to negotiate the steeper grade of the land as it fell away east from the Glenrowan saddle. A derailment at this site would have produced greater destruction to the train and its passengers than would have occurred on flat ground.

West of the precinct, school teacher Thomas Curnow flagged down the lead before it could reach the site where the rails had been lifted. Here too, the railway is on a raised abutment to negotiate the grade on the approach up to Glenrowan, and Curnow must have chosen this site because it was out of view not only of the station at Glenrowan but also from beyond the first curve west of the station.

#### 3.4.5 *Hard landscape features*

### **Fencing**

Based on the historic images reproduced and referred to elsewhere in this chapter and report, the following is noted:

- 1880 – Post and wire fencing with top rail (north railway paddock), twin rail fencing (Ann Jones' Inn paddock)

- 1890 – Post and wire fencing (south railway paddock – top rail may be present but not discernible in photograph), timber palisade fencing (residential property on south side of Gladstone Street)
- 1932 – Post and wire fencing with top rail on the north and west sides of the northern railway paddock (adjacent to the roads, the older fenceline further south has been removed). Post and wire fencing to the southern railway paddock. Timber palisade fencing to the properties on the north side of Siege Street. A mix of fencing types on the south side of Gladstone Street.

### **Footpaths**

Until the mid-twentieth century or later, all footpaths and road surfaces in Glenrowan consisted of worn hardpack with gravel toppings on some paths.



Figure 46 The historical drainage network is highlighted, using the 1932 oblique aerial photograph as a reference; sites and places associated with the siege are also indicated. Further explanation of the lines shown is included above at Section 3.4.4  
 Source: John Patrick Landscape Architects



#### **4.0 HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE**

The cultural heritage significance of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is well established and documented, not least of all in the citations which support the inclusion of the precinct in the VHR and NHL. The significance of the individual places and elements of the precinct is identified in Chapter 3.

In this chapter, the significance is further examined, mainly through comparative analysis and reference to other recognised heritage places related to Kelly; and other places associated with significant historical events or significant historical figures. The heritage management of a selection of these places, as per the permit policies and permit exemptions provided under the Victorian *Heritage Act* 2017, is also examined, for comparative purposes with Glenrowan. In addition, a selection of significant objects associated with Kelly is examined.

The chapter then includes the current statements of significance, as support the precinct's inclusion in the National Heritage List and Victorian Heritage Register. Some commentary is also provided on the statements.

#### **4.1 Places associated with Ned Kelly**

The following places, in addition to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, are included in the Victorian Heritage Register. The summary information in the table, including that relating to significance, and the images in the right-hand column, are taken from Victorian Heritage Database.<sup>66</sup> Under 'Significance', the emphasis given here is on the Kelly associations. Other aspects of the significance of these places are more fully documented in the citations included in the VHR.

Table 1 Kelly-related places on the Victorian Heritage Register

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
<p>John Kelly's House</p> <p>H0940</p> <p>44 Kelly Street, Beveridge</p>	<p>Childhood home of Ned Kelly from 1854-1864.</p> <p>Archaeological, architectural and historical significance.</p> <p>Historically significant for its association with Kelly; architecturally significant as a vernacular timber cottage; and archaeologically significant for information regarding Irish settlement and the Kelly family occupation.</p>	
<p>Kelly Gang Camp Site</p> <p>H2123</p> <p>Old Tolmie Road, Archerton</p>	<p>Camp (bush hideaway) used by members of the Kelly Gang from late 1876 until October 1878.</p> <p>Historical and archaeological significance.</p> <p>Of historical significance as the remote camp where the gang evaded capture in the late 1870s, and set out from here to Stringybark Creek on 26 October 1878.</p> <p>Landscape and setting is significant for demonstrating why the site was chosen: located in a closed, steep-sided ravine that provided protection and seclusion for gang members.</p> <p>Archaeologically significant for the potential to retain evidence of the Kelly Gang occupation and their activities in while on the run.</p>	

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
<p>Stringybark Creek Site H2205 Stringybark Creek Road and Tatong Road, Archerton</p>	<p>Location of encounter between Kelly Gang and police, where three officers (Mansfield policemen Lonigan, Scanlan and Kennedy) were killed on 26 October 1878. The shootings at Stringybark Creek precipitated the events of the Kelly Outbreak, which reached a climax at Glenrowan in June 1880.</p> <p>Historical and archaeological significance.</p> <p>Historically significant as the place where Ned Kelly killed the police officers, and the gang subsequently became the most wanted outlaws in nineteenth century Australia. It was for the murder of Constable Thomas Lonigan at Stringybark Creek that Ned Kelly was eventually found guilty and hanged in November 1880.</p> <p>Archaeologically significant for the potential to contain artefacts and deposits that relate to the shootings.</p>	
<p>Police Memorial H1538 Hugh Street and Highett Street, Mansfield</p>	<p>Memorial in the main street of Mansfield, erected by the colonial Government in memory of the three police officers killed at Stringybark Creek. The movement for its erection began in December 1878, only two months after the murders, with the memorial unveiled on 22 April 1880.</p> <p>Social, historical and aesthetic significance.</p> <p>Of social and historical significance for its associations with the history of bushranging in Victoria; and for commemorating the bravery of three policemen killed while in pursuit of the Kelly Gang. Also significant for its association with an event (in the chain of events) which finally lead to the capture, arrest, trial and eventual hanging of Ned Kelly. The memorial is also of social significance as a reminder of Victorian police officers who have been slain in the course of duty. Of architectural and aesthetic significance as an early and representative example of a prominently located and</p>	

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
	<p>elaborately executed memorial constructed with public monies in the 1880s.</p>	
<p>Beechworth Justice Precinct H1464 Ford Street, Williams Street, High Street, Beechworth</p>	<p>Beechworth Justice Precinct is located in the town which in the mid-nineteenth century was the administrative centre of Victoria's north east. The precinct retains a significant collection of public buildings, mostly constructed of local honey-coloured granite, from the 1850s and later, including the Courthouse where Kelly and other family members were tried in the 1870s on robbery and assault charges.</p> <p>Historical, architectural, aesthetic and archaeological significance.</p> <p>Historically, the Beechworth Justice Precinct is significant for its association with Beechworth at the time it was the focus of Australia's richest goldfields and the administrative centre for north eastern Victoria. The Courthouse is also historically significant as it was once a branch of the Supreme Court, with a long and well documented judicial history; and for its associations with Ned Kelly.</p>	
<p>Former Beechworth Gaol H1549 Reformatory Reserve, Williams Street, Beechworth</p>	<p>The gaol operated from 1860-2004 and provides evidence of the development of the penal system in Victoria. It also demonstrates the conditions under which prisoners were kept in the mid-nineteenth century, including being subjected to solitary confinement and hard labour.</p> <p>Historical, architectural and archaeological significance.</p> <p>Historically, the gaol has a close association with the Kelly Gang, with Ned Kelly imprisoned there for a total of about two years between 1870 and 1880. Ned's brothers Dan and James, other members of his gang and his mother, Ellen with her newborn baby also spent time there. Twenty-five Kelly sympathisers were held there awaiting</p>	

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
	trial, as were Crown witnesses during committal hearings.	
<p>Former Pentridge Prison</p> <p>H1551</p> <p>Champ Street and Murray Road, Coburg</p>	<p>The former HM Pentridge Prison was established in December 1850, with later developments.</p> <p>Historical, architectural, archaeological, scientific (technological) and aesthetic significance.</p> <p>Significant as a complex of prison buildings which demonstrate a number of phases in the development of the penal reform system. Of archaeological significance for its archaeological features, deposits and relics that relate to the construction and use of the site. The burial area and industry refuse site includes the burial sites of all executed prisoners relocated from the Old Melbourne Gaol between 1929 and 1937, and the burials of prisoners executed at Pentridge between 1928 and 1951. Ned Kelly was an inmate at Pentridge, and was buried there from 1929-2009, after his remains were moved from the Old Melbourne Gaol.</p>	
<p>Old Melbourne Gaol</p> <p>H1553</p> <p>377 Russell Street, Melbourne</p>	<p>The Old Melbourne Gaol was erected in stages between 1851 and 1864, and is the oldest surviving penal establishment in Victoria. The complex ceased to be used as a gaol in 1923.</p> <p>Cultural, aesthetic, architectural, scientific, historic and archaeological significance.</p> <p>Significant as the oldest surviving penal establishment in Melbourne, where Ned Kelly was imprisoned after his capture at Glenrowan; then executed and buried, along with many other criminals. Also archaeologically significant as the site of the original burials of prisoners hanged at the gaol, including Ned Kelly.</p>	

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
<p>Magistrate's Court H1010 325-343 Russell Street, Melbourne</p>	<p>The former Magistrates Court was built between 1911 and 1913, on the site of the earlier Supreme Court, and retains fittings from the earlier court including the Gothic canopy that judge Sir Redmond Barry sat under during the trial of Ned Kelly in 1880.</p> <p>Architectural and historical significance.</p> <p>Historically significant for many significant trials, especially at the old Supreme Court, including those of Ned Kelly and the earlier Eureka rebels.</p>	
<p>Residence H0028 202-206 Clarendon Street, East Melbourne</p>	<p>Residence constructed in 1856, has been owned and tenanted by a number of high profile Victorians, including Sir Redmond Barry, the Supreme Court Justice and first Chancellor of the University of Melbourne, who presided over the trial of Ned Kelly.</p> <p>Architectural, social and historical significance.</p> <p>The residence is of historical and social significance for its associations with Barry, who tenanted the large house with his family, and became owner/occupier in 1879. Barry died in November 1880, only twelve days after the execution of Ned Kelly.</p>	
<p>Kyneton Court House H1472 1A Hutton Street, Kyneton</p>	<p>1857 courthouse, the earliest surviving court house in Victoria established after separation from NSW in 1851. Among extant court houses, it is predated only by the Portland court house of 1843-45.</p> <p>Historical and architectural significance.</p> <p>Important for its associations with several historic figures, including a young Ned Kelly who appeared before the court in 1870 facing charges of robbery under arms (later withdrawn).</p>	

**Comment**

The above table demonstrates that there are many sites in Victoria, particularly in north-eastern Victoria, which have an association or connection to Ned Kelly, his gang and his family. These reflect the

richness of the Kelly story and its physical legacy, from family homesteads to camp sites, and memorial sites to legal premises.

There are also places which have, in some cases, quite tenuous or limited associations with Kelly. The following are also included in the VHR, with the Kelly associations referred to in the citations:

- The former ANZ bank at Wangaratta which remained open against all advice during the notorious Kelly outbreak, but was not robbed by Kelly or his gang (VHR 226).
- The former National Bank in Euroa, located opposite the site of an earlier bank which was robbed by Kelly in 1878 (VHR 2194).
- The Warracknabeal timber lock-up which was associated with the police officer in charge of the station from 1871 to 1874, who later assisted with the capture of Ned Kelly at Glenrowan (VHR 1537).
- The Royal Mail Hotel and cottage at Avenel, where the Shelton family were proprietors from 1862-1913, and one of the Shelton sons was saved from drowning by a 10 year old Ned Kelly (VHR H0335).

These more tenuous associations, even where documented as part of the significance of places, serve to emphasise the fascination with Kelly and this period of Victorian history. In some cases the places are significant for other reasons, with their Kelly associations ‘tacked on’. This also serves to emphasise the importance of the heritage places with the most direct associations, and of these the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is foremost.

Returning to the table, the places listed run the full gamut, from the beginning of the Kelly story, to its end. The places also demonstrate the sheer volume of sites associated with Kelly, with very few other Australians – potentially no other Australians – having a comparable collection of such well documented associated sites and places. Section 4.3 explores this further. There are also a number of other heritage places, such as the Greta Cemetery, where the remains of Ned Kelly are buried, that are not currently included in the VHR.

In this context, the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct stands out. It was associated with a key event, arguably *the* key event, of the Kelly story, and one which brought an end to the reign of the Kelly Gang. What preceded this event at Stringybark Creek is also of course highly significant to the story, as is what followed with Kelly’s incarceration, trial and execution. But it was the siege and capture at Glenrowan, the ‘fall’ of Kelly, the violent deaths of his gang members, and the place where the outlawry stopped and law and order was returned, which was both symbolic and tangible. While a large area, the siege and capture area was still able to be defined, to be prescribed, with the key sites of the event known and identified. It was also highly publicised and sensationalised at the time, and quickly became an early tourist attraction.

The myth making occurred early too, along with a growing public fascination with the sites of captivity, hiding, shooting, falling and destroying. The public appetite was also well served by the press and media, who were present during the siege and recorded it in detail in the days and weeks following. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, and the events which occurred there in June 1880, is one of the most well documented sites and events in nineteenth century Victoria.

All of this adds another dimension to the historical significance of the precinct.

#### **4.2 Places associated with significant historical events**

These places are broadly comparable with the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, in that they are associated with a significant historical event in Victorian, and Australian history. The places are included in the VHR, with the summary information and images taken from Victorian Heritage Database.<sup>67</sup>

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
<p>Collins Settlement Site H1050 2700-3148 Point Nepean Road, Sorrento</p>	<p>Collins Settlement Site at Sullivan Bay, Sorrento was established in 1803-1804 as the first official, and ultimately temporary (it was abandoned after 7 months) site of British Government settlement in southern Australia, at a time when the French were active in the south of Australia. It comprised military personnel, administrative staff, free settlers and convicts (the latter in the majority) and is one of few Australian 'founding' sites that have survived two centuries of change.</p> <p>Historic, archaeological, aesthetic (landscape) and social significance.</p> <p>Historically, from the perspectives of global colonisation, the site is significant for containing historical fabric, and for having associations and meanings that are vital to the understanding of the history of colonisation in southern Australia. As with The Rocks in Sydney and Risdon Cove in Tasmania, the landscape of Sullivan Bay has revealed evidence from its founding period. Archaeologically, more evidence may also survive to be revealed as a result of future investigations. Aesthetically, Collins Settlement Site is significant due to the survival of much of the pre-settlement landscape of Sullivan Bay.</p> <p>Collins Settlement Site also has significant Aboriginal values, and natural vegetation values.</p>	

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
<p>Eureka Historic Precinct H1874 501-525 Eureka Street, Ballarat</p>	<p>The Eureka Historic Precinct covers land associated with the Eureka stockade and rebellion (the exact location of the stockade is highly debated). The bulk of the land in the precinct was set aside as a reserve only 16 years after the battle, and since that time has been redeveloped (particularly in the period 1912 to 1964), including extension of its boundaries and physical developments such as a rotunda, lakes, small and large halls, memorial gates, a swimming pool and caravan park, and hard and soft landscaping. Today the Reserve bears little resemblance to its original character.</p> <p>Historical, cultural and archaeological significance.</p> <p>The Eureka Historic Precinct is of outstanding historical significance because of its association with the Eureka stockade, the battleground, and an event which represented a key moment in Australian history. It is arguably one of the most culturally meaningful sites in the nation, with the legend of Eureka immortalised in poetry, prose, film and painting. The 'Eureka spirit' is commonly invoked as a synonym for democracy, Australian-style, with the Eureka (or Southern Cross) flag as the symbol of that spirit. The land, any potential archaeological deposits and relics and all commemorative elements that facilitate quiet reflection or trigger the imagination are all crucial to the significance to the place. The Eureka Stockade Monument of 1884, selected through a bipartisan community vote, is one of the earliest substantial commemorative structures erected in Victoria and a focal point for anniversaries, ceremonies and protests up to the present day.</p> <p>The site is also of archaeological significance for the potential to provide evidence of the stockade.</p>	

Name/VHR Number /Address	Significance	Image
<p>Burke &amp; Wills monument, Royal Park H2337 Parkville</p>	<p>Royal Park was established in 1854, and was subsequently the location of various historic establishments and events, including the Royal Melbourne Zoo; military installations; and public health and welfare institutions including the Royal Children's Hospital. It was also the site of public gatherings, such as the one which saw off the ill-fated Burke and Wills expedition to the Gulf of Carpentaria in August 1860, an event which was memorialised in 1890 through construction of a stone monument.</p> <p>Historical significance.</p> <p>Royal Park, and the 1890 monument, is historically significant for its association with the expedition. The start of the journey was watched by thousands of people, intrigued by the spectacle of the 19 man exploration team, with their horses, camels, wagons and equipment. The expedition, which gained national recognition and was followed with fascination, aimed to cross the continent from south to north, which they achieved, at a time when Europeans viewed the centre of Australia as largely unmapped and unexplored. Seven men died in the attempt, including the leader, Robert O'Hara Burke and the third in command William John Wills. Only one of the four men who reached the north coast, John King, survived to return to Melbourne.<sup>68</sup> The Royal Park monument is one of many across the country which marks the route of the explorers.</p>	

**Comment**

These places, as with the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, are all associated with a significant event in Victorian history, which had broader and ongoing ramifications for Australian history. Save for the Collins Settlement Site at Sorrento, the events still have widespread recognition within the community, remain part of the Australian story, and have been the subject of ongoing public fascination. The events, to a greater or lesser degree, also have 'heroic' dimensions, notwithstanding the apparent folly of the first settlement at Sorrento or the Burke and Wills expedition; or they share in the Nationally valued, but culturally loaded, story of rebellion, of fighting back; or they are associated with tragedy and failure. These places can also again to a greater or lesser degree, be regarded as 'pilgrimage' sites, to be visited by those who wish to honour the event, or make more tangible the legend.

Collins Settlement Site has archaeology and a landscape which broadly remains consistent with its 1803-04 landform and vegetation, although in recent years subdivision and residential development has

increased (with Heritage Victoria approval). The Eureka Historic Precinct has been significantly redeveloped and changed since the time of the rebellion, and as noted, bears little resemblance to its original character; although it too has archaeology. The Burke and Wills monument differs in that it is a memorial or symbol of the start of an event, which was acted out and concluded on a much broader landscape, that of the Australian continent.

In this context, the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct also has archaeology and landscape, and later development of the sites associated with the siege and capture of Ned Kelly. But unlike the Eureka Historic Precinct, the sites of the events of June 1880 are well known, and can be read and ‘visited’ in the landscape. Unlike Collins Settlement Site, the events at Glenrowan are not so early in the European history of Victoria as to be poorly recognised or understood. And unlike the Burke and Wills monument, the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct captures an event which began and ended in a discrete and defined location, although it was preceded and followed by other significant Kelly-related events.

#### **4.3 Places associated with significant historical figures**

Ned Kelly is a significant historical figure, in terms of his notoriety and fame. There are very few comparable people in Victorian, and indeed Australian history, whose actions and activities have been as well documented, including ‘on the ground’. This has resulted in a high number of places being referenced in association with Kelly, including the aforementioned places on the VHR. Certainly politicians, even Prime Ministers, are poorly documented in comparison in terms of ‘places’. The same applies to artists, entertainers and sportspeople, although one of the closest comparisons in terms of the quantity of places, is Nellie Melba. While few places directly associated with her are included on the VHR, she is referenced in many citations for an (often brief) association with a place. Melba associations include:

- Having stayed in a location, e.g. the Shamrock Hotel, Bendigo (VHR 0914) and Ercildoun, a large pastoral property in Western Victoria (VHR 0313)
- Having performed at a location, e.g. Her Majesty’s Theatre, Ballarat (VHR 0648) and Her Majesty’s Theatre, Melbourne (VHR 0641)
- Having opened/contributed to the establishment of a place, e.g. Seppelts Champagne Cellars at Great Western (VHR 0338) and the Conservatorium of Music and Melba Hall, University of Melbourne (VHR 0925).
- A place associated with her father, builder David Mitchell, e.g. Trawalla House, Toorak (VHR 0209)

Nellie Melba also had places and things named after her, e.g. the Melba Highway, Peach Melba and the suburb of Melba in Canberra. Her image and/or name (in portrait, sculpture, plaque or other form) additionally hangs in many cultural institutions throughout Australia and internationally (including the Royal Opera House, Covent Garden, La Scala, Milan and the Sydney Opera House).

#### **Comment**

It is not suggested that Ned Kelly’s influence and notoriety in any way compares to Melba’s contribution to arts and culture in Victoria. Melba was, straightforwardly, a much more significant and influential individual in this regard than was Kelly. But the fact that he and she share this pattern of valued place associations, speaks volumes for the importance placed on Kelly and his ‘legend’ by many in the community. While not explored here, it is possible that other famous historical figures such as Don Bradman, Captain James Cook, Banjo Patterson and Mary McKillop for example, share similarly documented associations. But again it is noteworthy that Kelly is included in this company, given the reasons for his fame.

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct remains a tangible and specific focus of the Kelly legend.

#### 4.4 Heritage management practices

The heritage management of some of the places identified above, as per the permit policies and permit exemptions included in the citations and documentation for places on the VHR, and provided under the Victorian *Heritage Act 2017*, is addressed here. While not specifically related to significance assessment, an overview and comparison of the different approaches provides some insights into the practices employed at broadly similar sites, and how these might be applied at Glenrowan.

The permit policy and permit exemptions for the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct are reproduced in Chapter 6.

##### 4.4.1 *Collins Settlement Site (VHR 1050)*

The permit policy for the Collins Settlement Site is as follows:

The land and water of Sullivan Bay is a significant place. The primary area of significance is bounded by the Point Nepean Road to the south, Camerons Bight jetty to the east, the edge of the Sorrento Sailing Club land to the west and a line 125 metres out from high water mark to the north. The area contains the main area of the 1803-1804 Collins settlement, a series of Aboriginal middens and extensive areas of Moonah woodland. This area also has the highest potential of revealing archaeological evidence associated with past occupation.

An area of land to the south of Point Nepean Road is of secondary significance as part of the 1803-4 Collins settlement. The area is known to have been part of the settlement but has not been investigated.

Historically, Sullivan Bay was an Aboriginal place and retains rare and scientifically important evidence of Boonerwung (Bunurong) use of this landscape and its resources. Moreover, it symbolises the colonial occupation of Port Phillip, and the taking of the land from the Boonerwung (Bunurong) people. It represents an historical moment in time when the Boonerwung (Bunurong) culture and life began to change, irrevocably and forever. The survival of Boonerwung (Bunurong) people, culture and stories will enable this history to be told.

Relatively little evidence has been located to date that can be confidently connected to the 1803 settlement. In 1926 oak barrels, believed to be the water casks sunk by Collin's crew, were found on the western side of Camerons Bight and on the western side of Sullivan bay. Other artefacts found at the site which are also thought to date to the initial settlement of the area include the remains of a hand blown brandy bottle found in one of the oak casks with the inscription "Old Cognac 1795" and a pair of leg irons.

The following assessment has been made of the archaeological potential of the various structures/features that were located on the site:

- Tents: No evidence of tents is likely to remain.
- Huts - timber or wattle and daub: If any of the huts had stone chimneys, the masonry may still be extant. Low possibility of post-holes being discernible.
- Wells: These may have substantial below ground components, including possible artefact content. One was located on [the adjoining] The Sisters property, but was not located during the 1982 Victorian Archaeological Survey (Couts survey). Others are known from the historical record.
- Casks: Examples recovered and conserved.

- Jetty: remnants said to be visible at very low tide in 1930s.
- Flagstaff: None.
- Coppers (cooking): None.
- Gardens: Some garden edgings/borders may exist - possibility for residue/seed/pollen analysis.
- Privies/cess pits: The privy pits were dug south of the Marine quarters. The location is not known, but these features should have a high degree of archaeological integrity, and high artefact content. It is likely that the privies were used for rubbish disposal as well as sewerage.
- Magazine: This feature was constructed using stone and mortar. Some surface manifestations may be visible. The location was known perhaps up until the early 1900s. May be located on [the adjoining] The Sisters property, partially excavated into hill slope. Not located during 1982 survey.
- Battery: Records show that two six pound brass field pieces were landed on 28 October 1803. It is likely that these were established on the Western Sister. The guns would certainly have been removed when the settlement relocated, and it is unlikely that any associated earthworks or structures would be discernible today.
- Miscellaneous artefact scatters: It is likely that artefact deposits may occur across the site. Artefacts may include: glass, ceramics, bone, other organic materials, and metals.

There is a rich documentary resource associated with Sullivan Bay that continues to assist in revealing the significance of this place.

There are also permit exemptions which relate to regular site maintenance, fire suppression duties, landscape maintenance, public safety and security, signage and site interpretation and minor works.

#### 4.4.2 *Eureka Historic Precinct*

The permit policy for the Eureka Historic Precinct is as follows:

The site has great historical and archaeological importance.

At the time of the historical event, the site had been cleared, excavated, mined and lightly settled. Since then the topography has been filled, subdivided, roads formed, structures built, landscape trees and shrubs planted and populated by permanent and non-permanent structures.

The archaeological evidence of gold exploration remains in part.

In order to preserve the site three major actions are required viz:

- a) Preservation of the archaeological record
- b) Preservation and continued interpretation of the known area
- c) Removal of structures not specifically associated with the historic event which the site commemorates

In order to achieve these goals the following actions require a permit which will give rise to archaeological monitoring and wherever possible the limiting of the impact of the proposed works:

- Any works which require foundations and trenching will be subject to a permit. This includes works to provide site services (gas/water/telephone/electricity etc) or new trees and structures.
- New developments on the site (e.g. shelter sheds) will not be permit exempt.
- Nothing in the exemption alleviates responsibility for obtaining all other necessary permits (e.g. Planning Permits under the City of Ballarat Planning Scheme)

Relevant permit exemptions:

Registered Structures

- \* minor repairs and maintenance to the registered structures which replace like with like. (Major whole of structure repair works are not permit exempt.)

Non-registered structures

- \* external and internal alterations to non-registered permanent structures on the site such as the hall, the site interpretation centre, the house, the glass house, the pool buildings and structures, the permanent buildings at the caravan park, provided that the works do not increase the floor area of any of these structures. (Development works which cause permanent expansion of floor areas and the need for any foundations are not considered to be permit exempt)
- \* placement of caravans and mobile homes in a non-permanent manner.

Demolition and Removals

- \* removal of any of the non registered structures within the registered land such as all fences, the diorama, the hall, the pool and associated buildings and structures, the house, internal roadways (provided that the foundations are dug up only with archaeological supervision).

Gardening

- \* Gardening and maintenance of trees.

Public Furniture

- \* installation of rubbish bins, seating, playground equipment, bicycle racks and small items. (Installation of large barbeques and drinking water fountains and the like which require foundations and/or service supply trenching is not permit exempt.)

Signage

- \* signage which complies with the City of Ballarat Planning Scheme

#### 4.4.3 *Stringybark Creek*

The permit policy for Stringybark Creek is as follows:

The purpose of the Permit Policy is to assist when considering or making decisions regarding works to the place. It is recommended that any proposed works be discussed with an officer of Heritage Victoria prior to them being undertaken or a permit is applied for. Discussing any proposed works will assist in answering any questions the owner may have and aid any decisions regarding works to the place. It is recommended that a Conservation Management Plan is undertaken to assist with the future management of the cultural significance of the place.

The significance of the place includes the potential of the place to contain historical archaeological material. It is likely that a permit will be required for any works that may involve the disturbance of the ground or sub-surface component of the site.

There are also a number of relevant permit exemptions included in the VHR documentation for Stringybark Creek for regular site maintenance, fire suppression duties, weed and vermin control, landscape maintenance, public safety and security, and minor works.

#### **Comment**

Collins Settlement Site at Sorrento comprises both public and private land, with people living in dwellings on parts of the site of the first settlement. The permit policy adopts an approach which is very clear and specific about the archaeological potential of the Settlement Site, and identifies where investigations have not been undertaken (land south of Point Nepean Road). The policy alerts owners and managers of properties to the possibility of significant archaeological remains, and identifies the types of artefacts or objects which owners and managers might encounter. It also emphasises the importance of the original Aboriginal occupation of the site.

The permit policy for the Eureka Historic Precinct reinforces the need to preserve and protect the archaeological evidence, such as it is, while at the same time allowing for a reasonably generous range of works. These include removal of buildings and structures, but only where such works would not involve excavation or ground disturbance. This approach, while at face value appears appropriate to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, is not one which Heritage Victoria contemplates at this stage, as they wish to retain control over works which might disturb the ground.<sup>69</sup> Otherwise, the policy allows for the normal day-to-day upkeep of properties, including works to garden areas, while emphasising the necessity to avoid trenching, digging, etc. The permit policy also supports the ongoing use of interpretation, and the 'removal of structures not specifically associated with the historic event which the site commemorates'.

For Stringybark Creek, the permit policy differs to those outlined above in that it is less prescriptive and detailed. It encourages an owner planning works in the area to first discuss these with Heritage Victoria, before a permit application is applied for. Pre-application consultation such as this is also recommended for the Glenrowan precinct. It allows owners to better understand the constraints they may be under, while also clarifying the works which are not of interest to Heritage Victoria. Again the potential for archaeological material being present is emphasised, with direction provided on the issue of excavation and ground disturbance.

#### **4.5 Objects<sup>70</sup>**

The State Library of Victoria holds a highly significant collection of material relating to Ned Kelly. It includes the Jerilderie letter; Ned Kelly's armour (as worn during the siege at Glenrowan) and death mask; photographs; correspondence; newspaper reports; popular accounts; minutes from the 1880 Royal Commission into the Kelly Outbreak; the historical archaeological artefacts recovered during the

Dig International excavation at the Ann Jones inn site (which includes ballistics likely to have been used during the siege, and items that were at the Inn at that time); and books written about Kelly from the nineteenth century onwards.

The Library also maintains a digital Kelly collection, with online access to digitised manuscripts and photographs; newspapers, journals and ebooks; and a video of the virtual reconstruction of Kelly's armour. Non-digital material includes a large collection of books, covering Kelly fiction, non-fiction and children's books.

The following is reproduced from the Library's website:<sup>71</sup>

#### Ned Kelly's suit of armour

The 'letterbox'-style headpiece and matching body armour worn by Ned Kelly and his gang are recognisable icons that feature prominently in the work of artists such as Sidney Nolan and Albert Tucker.

In 1879 – the year before the Glenrowan siege and Ned's ultimate capture – the Kelly gang began constructing the suits of armour from mouldboards, the thick metal parts of a farmer's plough. They acquired these materials in various ways – some were bought; others were offered to them by sympathetic farmers; a few were stolen.

The suits allowed the gang to walk away unharmed from close-range shooting, but they also served a less practical function: they made the gang members – Ned in particular – seem larger, more intimidating; even ghostly. The shock factor of the metal-clad Kelly would have been much to Ned's advantage during the Glenrowan siege.

After the gang was killed and Ned captured, the police officers involved in the capture wanted to keep parts of the suits as souvenirs. Various pieces of the suits were separated, some making their way into private ownership. After years of research to determine which pieces belonged to which gang member, Ned Kelly's complete armour is now in the Library's collection.

Regarding the Jerilderie letter:

There's no denying that Ned Kelly was a notorious criminal, feared around Victoria and beyond as a robber and murderer. Despite this, he had many sympathisers who believed that he was a symbol of the Australian spirit – an enduring underdog with the courage to challenge the authorities.

This perception was no doubt fuelled by Kelly's Jerilderie letter, an 8000-word manifesto in which he justified his crimes and exposed what he viewed as unfair police persecution of himself and his family. Ned dictated the letter to Joe Byrne, who rewrote it in neater handwriting.

The letter was written in 1879, around the time that the gang robbed the Jerilderie Bank. Ned gave the letter to the bank's accountant, Edward Living, and told him to have it published. Living, however, hopped on a train to Melbourne and passed the letter on to the police. The letter was eventually uncovered and presented at Kelly's trial in 1880.

Despite its rough language and lack of grammar or punctuation, the Jerilderie letter offers a valuable insight into Ned Kelly's personality. It tells the story of a young man forced into crime by situations beyond his control.

The events described in the letter also provided inspiration for Peter Carey's prize-winning novel, *The true history of the Kelly gang*.

Another highly significant object held by the Library is Kelly's death mask:

In the 19th century, it was common for plaster 'death masks' to be made of the face and skull of executed criminals. At the time, these masks served several purposes.

Firstly, death masks were used for phrenological analysis, whereby the shape of a person's head was studied to determine their character traits. Secondly, they were often put on display in public places to serve as a reminder of the power of the police force.

If ever the police wanted to show off its ability to capture a notorious criminal, it was after the execution of Ned Kelly, who – with his gang – had eluded police for years. So when Ned was hanged, several death masks were made of his skull.

One Kelly death mask was put on display in Bourke Street, and was no doubt a source of fascination for the Victorian public. Another is now in the Library's collection.

Another important collection is the Kelly Papers, held at the Public Records Office of Victoria. Also known as the 'Kelly Historical Collection', this is a collection of government records relating to Kelly, his gang and family. This collection, which is included in the Victorian Heritage Register (VHR 2115) for its historical and social significance, is important for its ability to document relations between Kelly and the colonial Government of Victoria from the late 1870s.

#### **Comment**

While not all the Library's collection is directly relevant to the siege and capture at Glenrowan in June 1880, the collection nevertheless represents a comprehensive story of Kelly, and the events leading up to and following his capture. The nature of the collection demonstrates the breadth of public interest in Kelly, including artistic interest; the ongoing fascination with his exploits and incarceration; and the official efforts to capture him and end his lawless reign. The continuing production of Kelly iconography, and dramatizations of his story in film and literature, also serve to reinforce the ongoing relevance of the Kelly story.

This relevance flows through to the precinct in Glenrowan. As an authentic Kelly site, and as already noted, a site which was associated with arguably the key event of the Kelly story, it is a place which maintains its own relevance. As a physical site, it also complements the objects and documents of the Library and PRO collections. Both collections in turn provide documentary and photographic evidence which can aid in the interpretation of the siege and capture site, and assist with future management of the site, including landscape management. This is further addressed in Chapter 6.



Figure 47 Photograph of Ned Kelly  
Source: Kelly Papers, Public Records Office of Victoria

#### 4.6 National Heritage List

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is of National heritage significance, as per the following identified 'Official Values':

- Criterion A: Events, Processes
- Criterion B: Rarity
- Criterion G: Social value
- Criterion H: Significant people

The 'Summary Statement of Significance' from the NHL listing is as follows:

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct was the site of the Glenrowan siege in 1880 by the Kelly Gang. The Kelly Gang, led by Ned Kelly, in holding Glenrowan under siege, clearly established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as cultural symbols and fostered the notion of bushranging as an attempt to come to terms with established authority. The Glenrowan siege site has social and cultural significance to members

of the wider Australian community for its defining role in the creation of the Ned Kelly 'myth', which has become an important part of our national story. Ned Kelly, in his armour, has become an iconic Australian image, featuring in paintings by Sidney Nolan and at the 2000 Sydney Olympics.

#### **Criterion A: Events, Processes**

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct was the site of the Glenrowan siege in 1880. The events at Glenrowan clearly established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as symbols in Australian culture. Only Ned Kelly survived the fight, with other members of the Kelly Gang killed at the site by the police. Ned Kelly was executed, after trial, at Melbourne Gaol following his capture at Glenrowan.

The Glenrowan siege established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as cultural symbols, fostered the notion of bushranging as an attempt to come to terms with established authority and added new stories to Australian folklore.

The association of the event with the place is well documented, as is its impact on the nation. Ned Kelly, in his armour, has become an iconic Australian image, featuring in paintings by Sidney Nolan and at the 2000 Sydney Olympics. The precinct's attributes include the following: the original railway platform and the alignment of the railway siding, the site of Platelayer's tents; the site of Ann Jones' Glenrowan Inn and its outbuildings; the remnant of the creek used for shelter by the police and various police positions; the site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture – the 'Kelly Log' site; the site of the 'Kelly Copse'; the site of McDonnell's Railway tavern where the bodies of Steve Hart and Dan Kelly were taken, and also where the gang left their horses and the blasting powder intended to be used at Benalla; as well as a suite of archaeological sites, locations and buildings, which relate to the events of 1880.

#### **Criterion B: Rarity**

The legend of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang is an important part of Australia's national consciousness. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has been graphically and historically celebrated as the site of the Glenrowan Siege since 1880, and is uncommon as a site associated with a nationally important story.

The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

#### **Criterion G: Social value**

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has social and cultural significance to members of the wider Australian community for its defining role in the creation of the Ned Kelly 'myth' or 'legend'. The place is directly associated with a nationally important story, which has become part of Australia's cultural traditions.

The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

#### **Criterion H: Significant people**

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has heritage value to the nation for its special association with the final days of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang, during the Glenrowan siege in 1880.

The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

#### 4.7 State significance

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is of state heritage significance, as per the following statement of significance from the Victorian Heritage Register:

*What is significant?*

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is the area of central Glenrowan which is associated with the notorious siege leading up to the capture of Ned Kelly and the deaths of his other gang members Joe Byrne, Dan Kelly and Steve Hart in June 1880. The precinct is divided by the railway line and the railway station which played a pivotal part in the drama. North of the railway line in what is now known as Siege Street is the site of Jones Glenrowan Inn where the bushrangers held out. Further north and east is the place where Ned was finally captured. To the south of the railway line is the site of the former McDonnells hotel where the Kelly sympathisers gathered.

After two years of outlawry in the north east of Victoria, Kelly and his gang planned to ambush and derail a police train. This action is said to have been planned as a precursor to a general uprising in the north east. In the event the police took longer than anticipated to arrive, resulting in the gang taking many captives in the town. Eventually, in the early hours of 28 June 1880, the police were warned of the gangs presence and surrounded the Glenrowan Inn. After a fierce night time gun battle which resulted in the wounding and capture of Ned Kelly early after daybreak, the police set fire to the inn in the afternoon and burnt it to the ground sealing the fate of the other outlaws inside. Ned Kelly was later tried in Melbourne and hanged on 11 November 1880 for the murder of police at Stringybark Creek in 1878.

Since the siege, the town of Glenrowan has developed but the topography of the siege site remains largely unaltered and is quite capable of interpretation today.

*How is it significant?*

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is of historical and archaeological significance to the State of Victoria.

*Why is it significant?*

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is historically significant as the place most intimately connected with the legend that surrounds Ned Kelly, among the most well known of Australian historical figures. In a similar way the Eureka Historical Precinct (H1874) invokes the history of another rebellion against authority. The small town of Glenrowan was central to the history of the Kelly gang. The members lived in the district and spent much time there among a population generally sympathetic to the outlaws. The plan for a final showdown with police by derailing a train was a feasible if reckless plan that suited itself to the topography of the town where the railway line between Benalla and Wangaratta makes a sweeping curve on a steep embankment. The siege, the police cordon, the capture of Ned and the burning of the Glenrowan Inn are firmly implanted in Australian folklore and are directly related to this physical place. Significant fabric remaining from the event are the Stationmasters house (relocated to 16 Siege Street from its original site) and the railway platform (the current station building is a recent remodelling). Many of the mature trees existed at the time of the siege and one group, the Kelly copse where Ned tethered his horse, is of particular note. The stump and log where he was captured are no longer visible but remnants of the stump may exist below ground.

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is archaeologically significant for its potential to reveal artefacts from the siege event. A large volume of ammunition was expended and there is a tradition of discovery of spent bullets from the soil. As well, the sites of demolished early buildings such as McDonnells Hotel and the Glenrowan Inn have the potential to reveal artefacts both from the siege and from their everyday use.

#### 4.8 Comment

Regarding the NHL statement of significance, and the assessment against the 'Official Values', while the assessment and conclusions are generally agreed with, the 'Summary Statement of Significance' is poorly expressed and should in preference be reworded.

The NHL assessment should also more explicitly acknowledge that the siege came at the end of a period of outlawry and violence in north-eastern Victoria, which in turn was associated with complex social, economic, political and judicial factors at play in this period. While Kelly and his gang and their activities gave a particular focus to these issues, and the events at Glenrowan over a concentrated couple of days in June 1880 brought an end to their notorious activities, it was part of a much greater story which still resonates through Australian society.

Accepting the above, and based on the analysis undertaken in this chapter, some consideration could also be given to enhancing the statements as follows.

In terms of the historical significance:

- The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is foremost of the many sites in Victoria with a Kelly association. It relates to a key event, arguably the key event, of the Kelly story, and one which brought an end to the outlawry. It is both symbolic and tangible in this regard.
- The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, and the events which occurred there in June 1880, is one of the most well documented sites and events in nineteenth century Victoria. It is an early example of an event which was subject to intense media and public scrutiny, with the public fascination enhanced by the advent of photo-journalism.
- It is recommended that the above statements include references to the associated sites along the railway corridor, that is the Curnow 'ambush site' to the west, where the police train was intercepted; and the derailment site to the east, where the Kelly Gang planned to derail the police train. Both these sites aid in an understanding of Ned Kelly's plan for the siege, and how events unfolded.

In terms of rarity:

- The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, as a place associated with a significant event in Victorian and Australian history, is distinguished amongst such places through being a well-defined area which captured an event that began and ended in a discrete location, with the specific siege sites being well known and publicly accessible.
- The comprehensive collection of Kelly-related objects, artworks and documents, while not all directly relevant to the siege and capture at Glenrowan, nevertheless complement the precinct as an authentic and physical Kelly site, and can aid in the interpretation of the siege and more fully conveying the larger story of outlawry.

It is also recommended that the reference in the VHR citation to the 'significant fabric' of the 'stationmasters house (relocated to 16 Siege Street from its original site)' be clarified and corrected. The existing building at 16 Siege Street (located within the precinct to the north-east of the railway station) is not the same building as was involved in the siege. The latter building was, sometime after the siege, relocated to a site west of Beaconsfield Parade, and was later demolished. The current

building at 16 Siege Street was a former stationmaster's house, but not the house involved in the siege.<sup>72</sup>

A revision of the citations for the heritage listings would also present an opportunity to review the precinct boundaries, namely the inclusion of the two railway line sites associated with the siege: the Curnow 'ambush site' and the site of the derailment. Both sites would increase an understanding of unfolding of the siege event. The Curnow 'ambush site' is located approximately 3 kilometres west of the precinct and the site of the derailment is approximately 800 metres east of the precinct. The extended precinct boundary could either be contiguous, continuing east and west along the rail corridor, or non-contiguous, including the sites separately to, but part of, the precinct.

An application to amend the statement of significance, for the VHR listing in particular, can be formally made via <https://www.heritage.vic.gov.au/heritage-registration-and-certificates/registration>.

## 5.0 STATUTORY FRAMEWORK

### 5.1 Introduction

As noted, the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is included in the:

- National Heritage List (105729)
- Victorian Heritage Register and Heritage Inventory (VHR2000/HI H8125-0015)
- Rural City of Wangaratta Heritage Overlay (HO170)

The NHL and VHR citations are included at Appendix A. It is also noted that (as illustrated below) the precinct areas included in both the NHL and VHR are identical. These registrations are reflected in the boundary of the Heritage Overlay HO170.

As such the precinct is subject to the Commonwealth *Environment Protection & Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) and the Victorian *Heritage Act 2017*.

The precinct is also subject to the Rural City of Wangaratta Planning Scheme considerations.

Property boundaries as included in the areas subject to heritage controls are shown at Figure 53.

### 5.2 *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (Australia)*

The NHL is a list of Australia's natural, historic and indigenous places of outstanding significance to the nation. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is included in the NHL as an 'Historic' place, with place ID 105729, and place File No 2/08/239/0012. The statement of significance, and the 'Official Values' are reproduced in Chapter 4. The gazettal information is included with the citation documentation at Appendix A. The area included in the NHL is illustrated at Figure 48.

The EPBC Act applies to places included in the NHL and provides a legal framework to protect and manage nationally (and internationally) important flora, fauna, ecological communities and heritage places—defined in the EPBC Act as matters of national environmental significance.<sup>73</sup> The Act imposes obligations on the owners of NHL places to protect and maintain the environment, including the cultural heritage values, of these places.

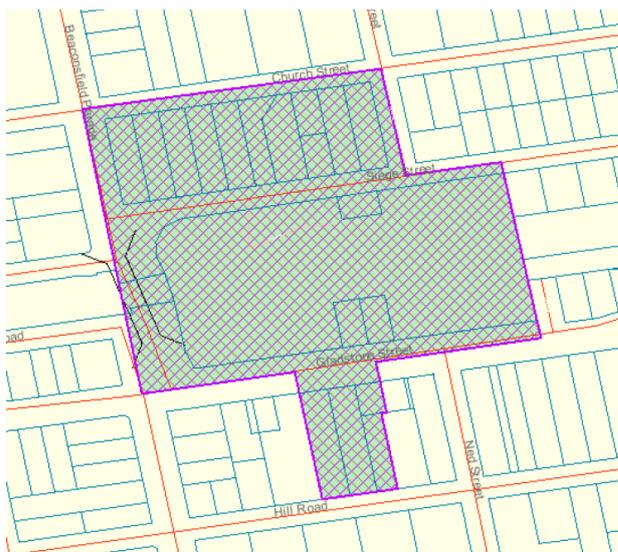


Figure 48 Area included in the NHL, as per the 'Location/Boundary plan'

Source: <http://www.environment.gov.au/heritage/places/national/glenrowan>, accessed 21/11/2017

Generally, any action which will have a significant impact on the environment of a NHL place, including the National Heritage values, requires approval of the Federal Minister for the Environment, via a formal referral process. If an owner is unsure if a proposed action will result in a significant impact it can refer the proposal to the Minister for a determination. Before works are undertaken, obtaining the advice of a qualified heritage practitioner, with EPBC Act experience, is also recommended.

The referral process potentially has several stages, and if a proposal does have a significant impact, the timeframe can be considerable. The stages include different levels of assessment, which potentially require technical information to be submitted, and a process of public publishing and comments. A ‘Frequently Asked Questions’ brochure is available here:

<https://www.environment.gov.au/epbc/publications/factsheet-epbc-act-frequently-asked-questions>

#### 5.2.1 National Heritage management principles

As noted in Chapter 1, this report incorporates some components of an EPBC Act Heritage Management Plan (HMP) but is not an HMP *per se*.

However, the importance of applying and implementing the National Heritage management principles, as per the requirements of the EPBC Act, is recognised. In managing a National Heritage place there is an expectation that a management plan should ‘set out’ how the heritage values of the place are to be protected or conserved. In line with this, there is an established set of National Heritage management principles which:

...provide a guiding framework for excellence in managing heritage properties. They set the standard and the scope of the way places should be managed in order to protect heritage values for future generations...These principles should be used when preparing and implementing management plans and programmes. In the absence of a management plan, they should guide the management of heritage values of a property.<sup>74</sup>

The following table identifies the principles in the left column; while the right column identifies where these matters are addressed in this CLMP.

Table 2 National Heritage management principles for management plans

National Heritage management principles	Relevant section(s) of this CLMP
The objective in managing National Heritage places is to identify, protect, conserve, present and transmit, to all generations, their National Heritage values.	The National Heritage values are addressed in this report, in particular in Chapters 4 and 6. Chapter 4 also recommends some changes be considered to the NHL ‘Summary Statement of Significance’, based on the analysis and investigation of the values undertaken in the preparation of this report.
The management of National Heritage places should use the best available knowledge, skills and standards for those places, and include ongoing technical and community input to decisions and actions that may have a significant impact on their National Heritage values.	The policies and recommendations in Chapter 6 address these matters, with an emphasis on using specialist advice and input into the management of the heritage place.
The management of National Heritage places should respect all heritage values and seek to integrate, where appropriate, any	This is addressed in Chapters 5 and 6 of the report.

National Heritage management principles	Relevant section(s) of this CLMP
Commonwealth, state, territory and local government responsibilities for those places.	
The management of National Heritage places should ensure that their use and presentation is consistent with the conservation of their National Heritage values.	The use and presentation of the values is addressed in Chapter 6.
The management of National Heritage places should make timely and appropriate provision for community involvement, especially by people who:	The CLMP has been through a public review process, including consultation with the Glenrowan community and owners of properties located in the heritage precinct (as included in the NHL). Chapter 6 includes guidance for owners of properties and sets out when and how they should engage specialist advice and the relevant statutory authority.
have a particular interest in, or associations with, the place, and	See above
may be affected by the management of the place.	See above
Indigenous people are the primary source of information on the value of their heritage and the active participation of Indigenous people in identification, assessment and management is integral to the effective protection of Indigenous heritage values.	Consultation has not been undertaken with members of the local Aboriginal community.
The management of National Heritage places should provide for regular monitoring, review and reporting on the conservation of National Heritage values.	This is partly addressed in Chapter 6 which includes policies on the adoption, implementation and review of the National Heritage values.

### 5.3 *Heritage Act 2017 (Victoria)*

The VHR lists and provides legal protection for heritage places and objects that are significant to the history and development of Victoria. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is included in the VHR as a heritage place and an archaeological place, with place ID VHR 2000. The precinct is also included in the Victorian Heritage Inventory as HI H8125-0015, with the latter being an inventory of historical archaeological places. The extent of the VHR coverage is illustrated at Figure 49. Note that it does not include individual buildings.

The implications of this extensive coverage are further clarified through the permit policy, as addressed in Chapter 6 and included in the citation documentation at Appendix A. In summary, the policy clarifies that it is not the intention of the registration ‘to prevent or preclude development within the precinct, or to say that the existing fabric within the precinct that post dates the siege should be subject to controls’; and that ‘the essence of the significance of this precinct lies in its ability to interpret the events of 26-28 June 1880’. In terms of the archaeology, ‘any works which require foundations and trenching must be subject to a permit [from Heritage Victoria] which will allow archaeological

monitoring. This includes works to provide site services (gas, water, telephone, electricity etc) or new trees and structures’.



Figure 49 Area included in the VHR  
Source: Victorian Heritage Database, accessed 21/11/2017

The *Heritage Act 2017* (as recently amended) is the Victorian Government's key piece of (non-Indigenous) cultural heritage legislation, which provides a legislative framework for the protection and conservation of places and objects of cultural heritage significance in Victoria. The Act identifies and protects heritage places and objects that are of significance to Victoria, including:

- historic archaeological sites and artefacts
- historic buildings, structures and precincts
- gardens, trees and cemeteries
- cultural landscapes
- shipwrecks and relics
- significant objects

The Act also establishes the Victorian Heritage Register (VHR), the Heritage Inventory (HI) and the Heritage Council of Victoria. Known historical (non-indigenous) archaeological sites in Victoria are also included in the HI and are also protected under the Heritage Act. In the case of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, the historical archaeological provisions are dealt with under the VHR permit requirements.

For a place included in the VHR, approval is normally required from Heritage Victoria for works to the significant elements of the place. For the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, this is further addressed in Chapter 6 of this report.

Heritage Victoria permits do not govern the use of places, in a planning sense; and Heritage Victoria cannot stipulate what a use might be of a heritage building or place.

Where a permit is required, an application is made to Heritage Victoria which includes an application form, application fee, property title, heritage impact statement, architectural drawings and any other relevant information or documentation which will assist in the assessment of the application. The

Executive Director has a statutory timeframe of 60 days in which to determine a permit application. This timeframe is extended where advertising is required, and where additional information is requested. For complex proposals, an additional 60 days extension of time may be granted by the Heritage Council. A permit application would also be referred by Heritage Victoria to the Responsible Authority (in this instance Wangaratta) to enable Council to make a submission. The Executive Director is obliged to consider any such submission.

A pre-application meeting is typically held with Heritage Victoria, and depending on the nature of the application, subsequent meetings may also be held prior to the Executive Director's decision on the application. If a permit is refused or an applicant does not agree with the conditions imposed on the permit, there is an avenue of appeal to the Heritage Council (not to VCAT). The appeal must be lodged within 60 days of the Executive Director's decision.

In terms of third party appeal rights under the Heritage Act, a person or organisation with a 'real and substantial interest' in the property (e.g. a community group, historical association, tenant, etc) can request an appeal against the refusal of a permit, but not against the issue of a permit.

If works are minor in nature or do not impact on elements of heritage significance, then it may be possible to apply for a minor works approval under Section 92 of the *Heritage Act*. In this instance a formalised permit application process is avoided, and a minor works approval is often processed within a shorter timeframe than a full permit application.

In seeking a permit from Heritage Victoria the major considerations are typically the impact of proposed works on the cultural heritage significance of the place, and economic or reasonable use impacts. Regarding the latter, the *Heritage Act* provides for an argument to be made on 'reasonable and economic' use grounds, whereby the 'extent to which the application, if refused, would affect the reasonable or economic use' of the heritage place. Such an argument may be required for a proposal such as a future Kelly Interpretation Centre within the precinct area.

#### **5.4 Planning & Environment Act 1987 (Victoria)**

The *Planning & Environment Act 1987* applies to places included in the Heritage Overlay. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, as included in the VHR and NHL is shown as HO170 in the Wangaratta Planning Scheme Heritage Overlay map (Figure 50). An additional area to the north and south of the precinct, and identified as the 'Kelly Gang Siege Precinct Environs', is of local significance and shown as HO171.

Councils are responsible for issuing planning permits for the use and development of heritage places under the *Planning and Environment Act 1987*, although a heritage-related approval for the precinct as included in the VHR and NHL, and shown as HO170 at Figure 50, is not required from Wangaratta.

Additional individual places shown on the map include:

- HO240, St Paul's Anglican Church, 27 Church Street, Glenrowan
- HO175, former post office, 49 Beaconsfield Parade, Glenrowan
- HO176, former public house/public hall, 54 Gladstone Street, Glenrowan

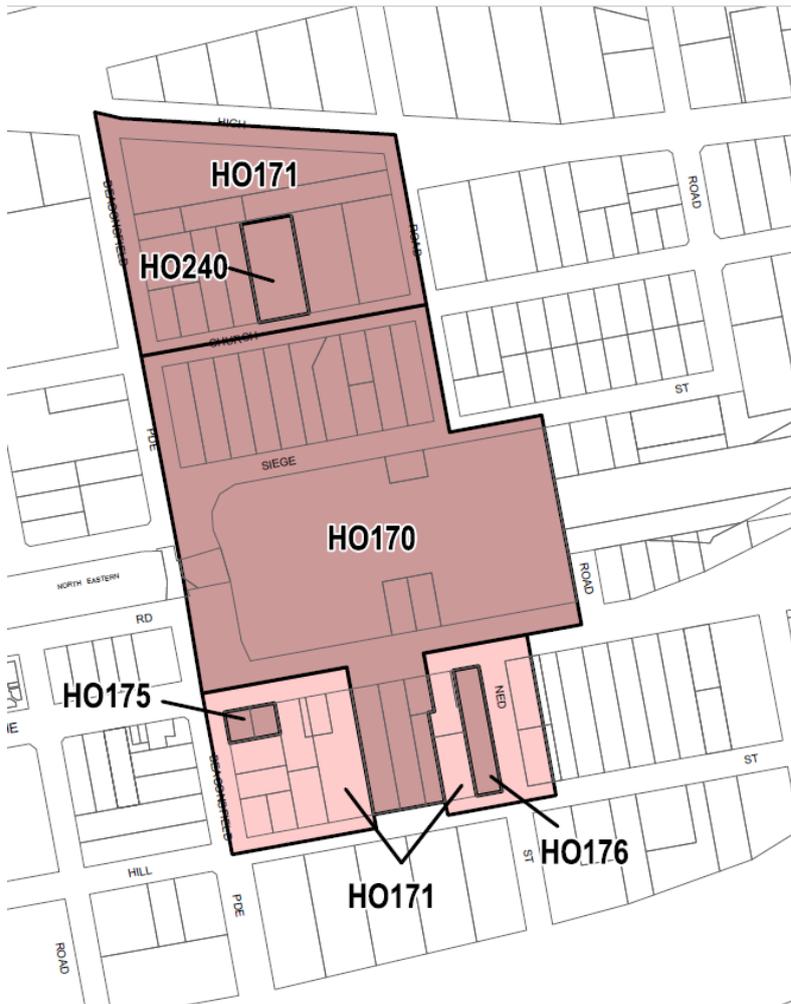


Figure 50 Heritage Overlay map, illustrating the precinct and adjoining areas/places included in the Wangaratta Heritage Overlay  
Source: Wangaratta Planning Scheme

The Heritage Overlay controls, for HO171, HO240, HO175 and HO176, are administered under the *Planning & Environment Act 1987*, and are supported by heritage-related clauses in the Planning Scheme, such as Clause 43.01 Heritage Overlay, and various reference documents. In practice, this means that works to these Heritage Overlay places, other than general maintenance, would normally require the approval of Wangaratta via a planning permit process. Such works would cover demolition or changes to the exteriors of the buildings, the introduction of new buildings, some landscape works, and subdivision. Where a permit is required, an application is made to Council.

In this instance, Clause 22.03 Glenrowan Township is also relevant as it applies to all applications for ‘use and development on land’ within the township. Objective 3 of the policy relates to the ‘Core Heritage Precinct’, and has the following sub-policies:

- Policy 3.1 Strengthen the heritage integrity of the Core Heritage Precinct, particularly the Siege Precinct (HO170)
- Policy 3.2 Protect the immediate context of the ‘Siege Site’
- Policy 3.3 Avoid development that detrimentally impacts on identified heritage places
- Policy 3.4 Maintain the site at the corner of Gladstone Street and Beaconsfield Parade for the future Ned Kelly Interpretive Centre

- Policy 3.5 Protect the special character of Glenrowan’s physical environment, principally by reflecting the character of ‘Kelly Country’ and north eastern Victoria within the town centre
- Policy 3.6 Restore the ‘Siege Site’ topography and landscape characteristics to reflect the features present in 1880
- Policy 3.7 Maintain the ‘Siege Precinct’ as the focus of the town
- Policy 3.8 Require new buildings and building additions and alterations to be sympathetic to the heritage characteristics of the ‘Siege Precinct’ and other heritage sites in Glenrowan
- Policy 3.9 Facilitate key tourism initiatives and commercial development related to the ‘Siege Site’ and bushranger experience

Under ‘Further work’, the following is identified:

- In the Core Heritage Precinct – complete a heritage wide analysis to:
  - Develop exemption criteria for simple applications
  - Create urban design guidelines and or landscape guidelines as appropriate
  - Prepare development controls to guide appropriate built form in the Core Heritage Precinct

Documentation for an application under the Heritage Overlay normally includes an application form, application fee, property title, heritage impact statement, architectural drawings and any other relevant information which will assist in the assessment of the application. Council’s have 60 days in which to determine an application, although the ‘clock’ can be stopped where Council seeks additional information or clarification.

Council’s planners and heritage advisors would review the application and advise on the proposal, and depending on the particular application, Council officers or the Councillors would determine the outcome of a permit. Members of the public and objectors to a proposal can lodge objections with Council. Owners can also have Council’s decisions reviewed by VCAT, including a refusal to grant a permit, or an appeal against the permit conditions. A failure by Wangaratta to determine an application within the prescribed timeframe is also grounds for appeal. Third part appeal rights apply, meaning that interested parties and objectors can be party to the hearing, or independently seek an appeal against a permit being issued. In simple terms, this allows members of the public to challenge development at a heritage place.

#### 5.4.1 *Other Wangaratta Planning Scheme controls*

##### **Vegetation Protection Overlay**

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct area is subject to Schedule 1 of the Vegetation Protection Overlay (VPO1) – Glenrowan Township Vegetation Protection Area. The objectives of this Overlay are as follows:

To conserve, protect, manage and enhance trees, shrubs and vegetation communities of local landscape and botanical significance.

To ensure that indigenous trees, shrubs and vegetation communities are maintained and enhanced as a landscape feature of the Glenrowan township environment.

The northern section of the Glenrowan Siege Precinct (as included in HO171) is also included in Schedule 2 of the Vegetation Protections Overlay (VPO2) – Roadside Vegetation of Conservation Significance.



Figure 51 Detail of the VPO map, with approximate extent of Glenrowan Siege Precinct as included in HO170 and HO171 indicated by red line  
Source: Wangaratta Planning Scheme

### Bushfire Management Overlay

A very small area in the south-east of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is included in a Bushfire Management Overlay (BMO). The 'Purpose' of the BMO is to ensure that 'the development of land prioritises the protection of human life and strengthens community resilience to bushfire'; to 'identify areas where the bushfire hazard warrants bushfire protection measures to be implemented'; and to 'ensure development is only permitted where the risk to life and property from bushfire can be reduced to an acceptable level'. Under this Overlay, for affected land, permits are required to subdivide land and construct buildings, with some exceptions.

The small area of the precinct is scheduled under BMO1. Applications for the above works must be accompanied by a bushfire management plan. Other restrictions also apply. These can be downloaded at [http://planningschemes.dpcd.vic.gov.au/schemes/wangaratta/ordinance/44\\_06s01\\_wang.pdf](http://planningschemes.dpcd.vic.gov.au/schemes/wangaratta/ordinance/44_06s01_wang.pdf).

### Zones

The majority of the land within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is included in the Township Zone (TZ) (Figure 52). The purpose of this zone is:

To implement the State Planning Policy Framework and the Local Planning Policy Framework, including the Municipal Strategic Statement and local planning policies.

To provide for residential development and a range of commercial, industrial and other uses in small towns.

To encourage development that respects the neighbourhood character of the area.

To allow educational, recreational, religious, community and a limited range of other non-residential uses to serve local community needs in appropriate locations.

The northernmost property of the precinct (as included in HO171) and the railway station are zoned as public use (PUZ), as educational and transport respectively. Several properties in the southern section of the precinct are zoned Commercial 1 Zone (C1Z). The purpose of the C1Z is as follows:

To implement the State Planning Policy Framework and the Local Planning Policy Framework, including the Municipal Strategic Statement and local planning policies.

To create vibrant mixed use commercial centres for retail, office, business, entertainment and community uses.

To provide for residential uses at densities complementary to the role and scale of the commercial centre.

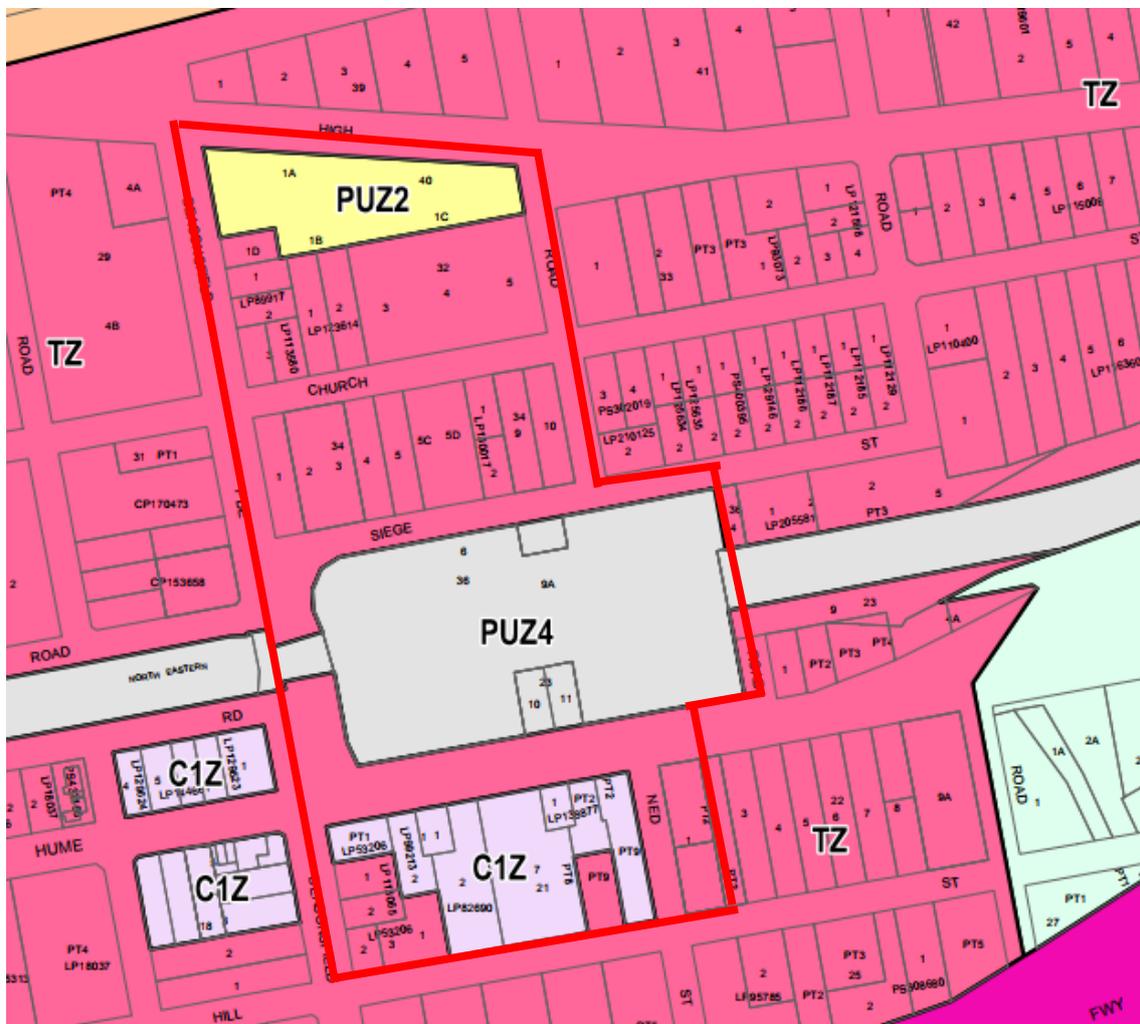


Figure 52 Detail of the City of Wangaratta zoning map showing the area of the Glenrowan Siege Precinct as included in HO170 and HO171 indicated by red line  
Source: Wangaratta Planning Scheme



## 6.0 CONSERVATION POLICY

### 6.1 Introduction

This conservation policy has been developed on the basis of the preceding assessment and analysis of cultural heritage significance of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct. The focus of the policy is on the precinct, but with some reference to sites and elements outside the precinct boundary. The policy makes reference to, and utilises some of the contents and recommendations of, the *Landscape Technical Guidelines Glenrowan Heritage Precinct*, which are attached to this CLMP.

The conservation policy should form the basis of consideration of future works, development and uses within the precinct area, recognising also that the precinct comprises both public and private land.

The policy should also be adopted by the Rural City of Wangaratta and other stakeholders as a guide to the future management and protection of the precinct and its values.

There are a number of heritage-related challenges – and objectives - relating to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, which this conservation policy and its recommendations address. These include:

- Improving the conservation and presentation of the precinct, including its landscape character.
- Ensuring that current and future interpretation of the precinct is of the highest quality, as befits its nationally significant history and heritage values.
- Encouraging owners of properties in the precinct to embrace and protect the heritage values, including through support for implementation of this conservation policy.
- Enhancing the visitor experience of the precinct, including through increased emphasis on the authentic elements and sites, and through improving connectivity within, and wayfinding across the precinct.
- Balancing development pressures and future growth and change in the precinct, against potential threats and risks and degradation of the heritage values.
- Enhancing the way in which the siege and the Kelly story is told in relation to the precinct, including more fully conveying the broader economic, political and social factors involved in outlawry, and the role of law enforcement.
- While largely outside the precinct boundary, encouraging owners and operators of the popular Ned Kelly ‘tourism’ and related Glenrowan commercial activities to more fully and sensitively engage with the heritage values of the siege event, and the significance of the precinct.

#### 6.1.1 Definitions

The terminology used in this chapter is of a specific nature. The following definitions are from the *Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance, 2013* (Article 1), as endorsed by all statutory and national heritage bodies (copy at Appendix B).

*Place* means a geographically defined area. It may include elements, objects, spaces and views. Place may have tangible and intangible dimensions.

*Cultural significance* means aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations.

Cultural significance is embodied in the place itself, its fabric, setting, use, associations, meanings, records, related places and related objects.

Places may have a range of values for different individuals or groups.

*Fabric* means all the physical material of the place including elements, fixtures, contents and objects.

*Conservation* means all the processes of looking after a place so as to retain its cultural significance.

*Maintenance* means the continuous protective care of a place, and its setting.

Maintenance is to be distinguished from repair which involves restoration or reconstruction.

*Preservation* means maintaining a place in its existing state and retarding deterioration.

*Restoration* means returning a place to a known earlier state by removing accretions or by reassembling existing elements without the introduction of new material.

*Reconstruction* means returning a place to a known earlier state and is distinguished from restoration by the introduction of new material.

*Adaptation* means modifying a place to suit the existing use or a proposed use.

*Use* means the functions of a place, including the activities and traditional and customary practices that may occur at the place or are dependent on the place.

*Compatible use* means a use which respects the cultural significance of a place. Such a use involves no, or minimal, impact on cultural significance.

*Setting* means the immediate and extended environment of a place that is part of or contributes to its cultural significance and distinctive character.

*Related place* means a place that contributes to the cultural significance of another place.

*Related object* means an object that contributes to the cultural significance of a place but is not at the place.

*Associations* mean the special connections that exist between people and a place.

*Meanings* denote what a place signifies, indicates, evokes or expresses to people.

*Interpretation* means all the ways of presenting the cultural significance of a place.

## **6.2 Significance**

### **6.2.1 *Conserving and managing significance***

*Policy 1: Conserving the heritage significance and heritage values of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is the principal objective of this conservation policy.*

The heritage significance of the precinct should guide and inform its conservation and management. The policies identified below support this objective; their implementation should also ensure that the precinct is not further degraded by inappropriate works, with every encouragement is given to its future enhancement.

### **6.2.2 *Burra Charter***

*Policy 2: The principles of the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter 2013 should guide and direct all future conservation and related works to the significant elements of the precinct.*

A copy of the Burra Charter is attached to this report at Appendix B.

The Burra Charter, which has been widely adopted across Australia by state heritage agencies and local government:

...sets a standard of practice for those who provide advice, make decisions about, or undertake works to places of cultural significance, including owners, managers and custodians.<sup>75</sup>

The Burra Charter principles, which have been referred to in the preparation of this conservation policy, variously relate to conservation and management; a cautious approach; knowledge, skills and techniques; co-existence of heritage values; use; setting; location; contents; related places and objects; participation; and the Burra Charter process.

#### 6.2.3 *Specialist advice and skills*

*Policy 3: All work on elements of significance, save for routine maintenance, should be undertaken by suitably qualified practitioners with an understanding of the particular nature of the significance of the precinct and its individual elements.*

Utilising the input and expertise of suitably qualified and specialised practitioners, where works are proposed (other than routine maintenance) will assist in the proper conservation and management of the heritage values of the precinct. Qualified heritage practitioners can also advise on compliance with the statutory heritage requirements, at local, state and national levels. The involvement of unskilled persons or volunteers in the conservation of the significant elements generally is not encouraged.

#### 6.2.4 *Significant elements*

*Policy 4: Retain and conserve the significant elements of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, and ensure future management is based on an understanding of their heritage values and significant characteristics (as identified in Chapter 4).*

*Policy 5: The significance of the precinct overall, and its individual elements, should be considered in planning and implementing any works which have the potential to impact on these elements.*

In undertaking any conservation, maintenance or works which will change the site from its current appearance and layout, consideration should be given to the assessed significance of the precinct overall and its individual elements, and the potential impact of the works on that significance.

This goes to matters such as demolition, new buildings, hard and soft landscape works, road making and improvement, civil works, and any other works which have the potential to impact on the precinct's historic character. These matters are addressed separately below.

*Policy 6: Those elements identified as being of significance should be conserved in accordance with the specific conservation policies identified in this conservation policy.*

Specific conservation policies, including recommendations and guidelines, are identified below for the individual elements of significance. These should be referred to when planning any works to these elements and sites. Further the use of GIS mapping is encouraged to enable features to be more accurately identified and recorded, and applied to mapping functions where possible.

The *Landscape Technical Guidelines Glenrowan Heritage Precinct*, which are attached to this CLMP, also include specific landscape-related recommendations for some of the following elements.

Historical archaeology is separately addressed at Section 6.5.

#### **Ann Jones' Inn**

This site should continue to be interpreted. It is not recommended that a replica or reproduction of the inn and its outbuildings be erected; this is further explained and addressed below, see especially 'Authenticity' at Section 6.3.

In preference, the site should remain undeveloped and if feasible, be acquired for public purposes and access. In the latter scenario, the siege event and the layout of the site at the time of the siege, including the location and plan of the buildings, could be more fully interpreted. The 1880 landscape character could also be reintroduced. Introduction of a memorial to those who died during the siege would additionally be an appropriate action or outcome for this site.

While not preferred, if the site remains in private ownership, the construction of a new building, including a private residence, is not precluded by the heritage values, so long as the site continues to be sensitively interpreted. If this is being considered, then the planning for such works should involve Heritage Victoria prior to formal approval being sought.

Notwithstanding the archaeological investigation work which has already occurred, the site remains a sensitive one in terms of its potential archaeology, and Heritage Victoria would have to approve any works – a new building, outbuilding, fences, garden beds, driveway and the like - to the site. Similarly, Heritage Victoria would have to review and approve any of the actions identified above in relation to public access and interpretation on the site.

### **Railway Station**

The current railway station building is not an exact replica of the 1880 building at the time of the siege. Some of the detailing and finishes are incorrect (e.g. location of doorways, window profiles etc). While it is always preferred from a heritage perspective that a building such as this be reconstructed to replicate its original form, materials and detailing, pragmatically it is acknowledged that this is unlikely to happen in this instance given the resources which have already been allocated to the building. It might also be possible in the future to pursue additional funding from an appropriate stream, however that is not a priority in heritage terms.

Accepting the above, the interpretation of the building should clearly identify that it is not an historic building, and nor is it an accurate reconstruction. Rather, it was constructed to reflect the original station building and its location at the time of the siege. The original building played an important role in the event, and it is this which contributes to the historical significance of the station site. Replacing the current building with a more exact and detailed replica would appear to be unnecessary, but especially so if the current building is more fully explained.

Accepting this, there are other works which could occur here which would assist in reinstating the layout and utilitarian character of the 1880 railway station site. For example, the railway platform could be shortened to its original length as it was in 1880. The landscape character of the railway reserve at the time of the siege should also be reintroduced. Another relatively straightforward action would be to reconstruct the post-and-rail fencing to the reserve, following as closely as possible the form and alignment of the fencing as is visible in the historic images reproduced in this report.

The small steel shed (built c.1911) could be retained, with clarification as to its date and usage i.e. lamp room. However, it is imperative that this building is clearly indicated as having no connection with the siege. There should be no confusion at this site as to what was here at the time of the siege.

### **'Kelly Log' site**

The landscape character of this site, and its context, at the time of the siege should be reintroduced. Any existing evidence of the log site should be recorded and included in GIS mapping databases as relevant. It should also continue to be interpreted.

**'Kelly Copse' site**

The landscape character of this site, and its context, at the time of the siege should be reintroduced. Any existing evidence of the log site should be recorded and included in GIS mapping databases as relevant. It should also continue to be interpreted.

**Police shelter sites**

This site in the north-western area of the railway reserve, as noted previously in this report, has been significantly impacted by later landscaping works including the removal of almost one metre of top soil. While it too could have its siege-era landscape character reintroduced, it is a site which has changed significantly. The small stone bridge, culverts, railings and timber bollards should be removed from this site, if a simpler character is to prevail. It should also continue to be interpreted.

**Site of platelayers' tents**

The landscape character of this site, and its context, at the time of the siege should be reintroduced. It should also continue to be interpreted.

**McDonnell's Railway Tavern site**

This vacant site should continue to be interpreted. There is no justification on heritage grounds for the reconstruction of the building at the time of the 1880 siege.

As with the Ann Jones' Inn site, the construction of a new building, including a private residence or commercial building, is not precluded by the heritage values, so long as the site continues to be interpreted. If this is being considered, then the planning for such works should involve Heritage Victoria prior to formal approval being sought. Heritage Victoria has also advised that an archaeological investigation of the site is likely to be required if significant sub-surface works or development is planned for this site at any time.

**6.3 Authenticity**

*Policy 7: The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, despite physical changes and development, should be managed to retain and enhance its authentic elements and character.*

This is a site where limited physical evidence, especially buildings, of the 1880 siege remains. However, the sites of hiding and refuge and shooting during the siege are scattered throughout the landscape of the precinct. Later landscaping treatments have also generally been introduced to these sites and their contexts, which have not necessarily reflected the landscape character at the time of the siege. Later subdivisions have also impacted on an understanding of the original landscape character.

Notwithstanding, the siege site still retains some of its original topography and has not been rendered entirely unrecognizable by subsequent works. Moreover, the locations of specific events associated with the siege can be, and have been, identified with some confidence. This provides the basis of the existing interpretation, and importantly, the potential to undertake greater rehabilitation and reinstatement of the character of the siege site in accordance with historic evidence.

This is an important consideration in terms of the authenticity of the precinct. It is also a consideration which does not necessarily encourage or support the reconstruction of demolished buildings, an action which has the potential to populate the precinct area with non-original elements. Even where these are based on the best available evidence of their historic form, there is a danger that the authentic, the accurate, and the correct are overtaken by elements which – while best intentioned – are modern recreations. Reconstructing the siege site to its exact known appearance would also incur a significant cost which is neither feasible nor justified on heritage grounds.

Rather, the future approach to this site should build upon its unique history and existing authenticity and seek to reinstate or reintroduce generally minor elements – such as plantings and fence lines – which would help re-establish the informal character of the precinct. Such works, in concert with the highest quality interpretation, would reinforce the tangible link with the past which is such a strength of the precinct and which should not be trivialized. The private properties within the precinct can reasonably be seen and understood as later introductions to an historic rural township, even one with such an important history. Glenrowan is a live town – it is not a museum – and it can continue to nurture and protect the siege sites, with some enhancement as outlined here.

Less rather than more reconstruction is therefore the recommended approach, together with ongoing interpretation. This is more consistent with evoking the events of the siege, rather than seeking to reintroduce buildings which in practice had a very brief association with the siege.

To reconstruct a building, complex or site, in terms of best heritage practice, and following the Burra Charter approach, also requires very reliable and specific information and details to be available. Guess work, personal preferences, folklore and a desire to imitate or replicate something without this information, does not form the basis for appropriate reconstruction. It is also not an approach which would normally be supported by the statutory heritage authorities.

This is why well planned, thoroughly researched and considered, and comprehensive interpretation is preferred for sites such as this. There is no hint of fakery or faux ‘heritage’; rather a helpful and analytical guide to the site, via appropriate interpretation mediums. Rapid technological advances may also open up currently unanticipated opportunities in this area.

#### 6.3.1 *Objects and related material*

*Policy 8: Authentic objects associated with the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct can enhance understanding of the 1880 siege event, and contribute to the interpretation and presentation of the precinct.*

As outlined in Chapter 4, there are several public collections of objects and related material, including the highly significant collection of the State Library of Victoria, and the papers held at the Public Records Office of Victoria. These objects and related material provide a rich resource for ongoing research and interpretation, including documentary and photographic evidence. This CLMP relies on historic photographs in particular, to analyse and base recommendations on, including recommendations relating to the conservation and enhancement of the landscape.

As authentic items, the collections also directly complement the authentic nature of the precinct itself, with this reciprocal relationship again distinguishing the precinct from the commercial ‘Kelly’ operations and attractions of Glenrowan.

## 6.4 **Statutory requirements**

### 6.4.1 *Compliance with heritage controls*

*Policy 9: Ensure owners and managers of places and properties within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct are aware of the obligations and implications arising out of the statutory heritage controls.*

The current statutory framework which applies to the Precinct is outlined in Chapter 5. These include the requirements which apply due to the precinct being included in:

- National Heritage List (105729)
- Victorian Heritage Register and Heritage Inventory (VHR2000/HI H8125-0015)
- Rural City of Wangaratta Heritage Overlay (HO170)

For the **National Heritage List (NHL)**, which is subject to the *EPBC Act 1999*, the significant heritage values derive from and relate to the history of the precinct, as the site of the 1880 siege; the association with Kelly and his gang; the ongoing impact on the nation, including the symbolism and iconography of the siege and Kelly in his armour; and the social value of the site for the Australian community, as a place of mythmaking and legend.

Normal day to day property management and the interaction of owners with the precinct would not in a general sense impact on or detract from the NHL values or significance. However, the NHL citation also identifies the various geographical and physical components of the precinct:

...the original railway platform and the alignment of the railway siding, the site of Platelayer's tents; the site of Ann Jones' Glenrowan Inn and its outbuildings; the remnant of the creek used for shelter by the police and various police positions; the site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture – the 'Kelly Log' site; the site of the 'Kelly Copse'; the site of McDonnell's Railway tavern where the bodies of Steve Hart and Dan Kelly were taken, and also where the gang left their horses and the blasting powder intended to be used at Benalla; as well as a suite of archaeological sites, locations and buildings, which relate to the events of 1880.

Any works, by owners or managers of properties and places in the precinct, which have the potential to detract from, diminish, or otherwise physically or visually impact on these components, may trigger the need for a statutory approval under the EPBC Act. In such circumstances, including where there is uncertainty or ambiguity as to whether the Act is triggered, then professional heritage advice should be obtained.

For the **Victorian Heritage Register (VHR)**, which is subject to the *Heritage Act 2017*, the heritage values derive from and relate to the historical and archaeological significance. For the former, the precinct is historically significant for being the place which is 'most intimately connected with the legend that surrounds Ned Kelly'; and for invoking the history of rebellion against authority. The siege and related sites 'are firmly implanted in Australian folklore and are directly related to this physical place'. The archaeological significance relates to the precinct's 'potential to reveal artefacts from the siege event'.

The extent of VHR registration covers all the land included in the precinct; it does not include individual buildings. However, some works involving the buildings still require Heritage Victoria approval and oversight. This, and the implications of the extensive coverage are further clarified through the permit policy (see below), as included in the citation documentation at Appendix A.

Under the Wangaratta **Heritage Overlay (HO)**, which is subject to the *Planning & Environment Act 1987*, the statutory heritage-related obligations and implications apply to those places outside the precinct area as is subject to the VHR and NHL listings, and shown as HO170 in the Wangaratta HO. The places outside are:

- HO171, Kelly Gang Siege Precinct Environs
- HO175, former post office, 49 Beaconsfield Parade, Glenrowan
- HO176, former public house/public hall, 54 Gladstone Street, Glenrowan
- HO240, St Paul's Anglican Church, 27 Church Street, Glenrowan

Works and proposals to HO175, HO176 and HO240 are assessed and determined by Council on the basis of their impacts on the heritage values and significance of these places, which (save for HO171) are not siege-related.

For HO171, this CLMP should form the basis of determining the appropriateness of works, by Council. The area, which continues the extent or footprint of the VHR and NHL listed precinct, is also identified as being of historical and archaeological significance.<sup>76</sup>

#### 6.4.2 VHR permit policy & exemptions

*Policy 10: Ensure owners and managers of places and properties within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct are aware of the VHR permit policy and permit exemptions, and how these apply to works within the precinct.*

*Policy 11: Expand and enhance the permit policy and permit exemptions for the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct.*

Section 49(3) of the *Heritage Act 2017* provides for certain 'categories' of works or activities to be specified as exempt from the need for a permit from Heritage Victoria (i.e. permit exempt), where such works would not 'harm' the significance of the heritage place. There is also an opportunity under the *Heritage Act* to introduce a permit policy. The latter provides guidance to owners and managers of properties on what Heritage Victoria regards as important components of the site, and how these would be considered and treated in the event of a works or development proposal and permit application. This is an important consideration, as works which are generally compliant with the stated policy are more likely to gain the support of Heritage Victoria.

It is also possible to apply for one-off permit exemptions, at any time, under Section 92 of the Act. Such exemptions would generally be for minor works which do not impact on elements of heritage significance.

The current **permit policy** for the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct states:

It is not the intention of this registration to prevent or preclude development within the precinct, or to say that the existing fabric within the precinct that post dates the siege should be subject to controls. In many ways the place is similar to the Eureka Historical Precinct in Ballarat (H1874) and...it is intended that the registration recognises and reinforces the cultural heritage significance of...the place. The essence of the significance of this precinct lies in its ability to interpret the events of 26-28 June 1880. Despite some development over the years, the precincts character is still low key and the topography lends itself to interpretation. Jones Inn of course was destroyed by fire and there have been two other buildings since on this now vacant block. Yet the site is of immense historical significance and future development should be approached with great care. Many of the mature trees existed at the time of the siege and add immeasurably to a sense of the importance of the place as does the drainage ditch where police took cover. The railway platform is the only extant fabric which is in its original location and form. The stationmasters house, though relocated and remodelled, retains much of its early character. The site of the demolished McDonnells hotel has remained largely undisturbed.

There is a master plan prepared for the City of Wangaratta which allows for the future development of the historic precinct and this will be a useful guide for permits and exemptions.

While the precinct has great archaeological significance and potential, the relationship of any artefacts to the landscape itself is of the utmost importance. Since the siege...the land has been subdivided, roads formed, structures built, trees and...planted, and permanent and non-permanent structures built. Nonetheless the...archaeological evidence of the siege will remain and the...preservation of the archaeological record is essential. In order to achieve this any works which require foundations and trenching...must be subject to a permit which will allow archaeological monitoring. This includes works to provide site services (gas...water, telephone, electricity etc) or new trees and structures.

The current **permit exemptions** are:

No permits are required for normal day to day repairs and maintenance to buildings...structures, services and landscape elements...within the precinct (but not new buildings).

No permits are required for development works which are in accordance with the master plan prepared in 2002 for the Rural City of Wangaratta by Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd, Research Planning Design Group, Corporate and Leisure Marketing Pty Ltd and Allom Lovell and...Associates, except for major works such as the proposed interpretive centre or the removal of the overpass.

The permit policy clarifies that it is not the intention of the registration 'to prevent or preclude development within the precinct, or to say that the existing fabric within the precinct that post dates the siege should be subject to controls'; and that 'the essence of the significance of this precinct lies in its ability to interpret the events of 26-28 June 1880'. In terms of the archaeology, 'any works which require foundations and trenching must be subject to a permit [from Heritage Victoria] which will allow archaeological monitoring. This includes works to provide site services (gas, water, telephone, electricity etc) or new trees and structures'.

The permit exemptions allow for a range of works which can occur to properties without the need to apply for a permit from Heritage Victoria. These do not specifically identify internal works to buildings, and it is recommended below that an additional exemption be sought for such works.

On the matter of works being exempt which are in accordance with the *Glenrowan Masterplan Final Report* (Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd, April 2002), and excluding the major works identified, this in effect refers to works which relate to streetscape plantings and treatments, pedestrian access, vehicle circulation and parking, and landscape improvements. At face value, this appears to be in conflict with other aspects of the permit policy which state that 'any works which require foundations and trenching...must be subject to a permit'. For example, the Masterplan identifies that power lines in the precinct should be undergrounded. This apparent inconsistency should be clarified. Accepting this, clearly, major works anywhere in the precinct are not exempt, and would require Heritage Victoria approval.

Demolition of a building, or part demolition, is not included in the exempt works. Heritage Victoria approval is therefore required to undertake such works for a house, structure, outbuilding, shed or garage. This enables the authority to control the demolition to ensure that there is no deliberate or inadvertent sub-soil disturbance, which can happen during demolition, and has the potential to damage or destroy a significant archaeological relic or artefact. Heritage Victoria can be contacted to determine if a permit application is required, or whether the demolition can happen via a once-off permit exemption. The authority may also require that 'low-level' archaeological site monitoring occur during such works. Potential impacts on the archaeology are further addressed at Section 6.5.

It follows that Heritage Victoria approval is also required to replace or build a new building or structure, including a fence or driveway. Wherever excavation or trenching is proposed, the potential impact on archaeological remains is the key concern for Heritage Victoria.

Accepting the above, it is recommended that additional exemptions be sought from Heritage Victoria, including an expanded (and amended) permit policy. Chapter 4 at Section 4.4, provides an overview of heritage management practices at several other sites included in the VHR, which are associated with significant historical events. This includes an overview of the permit policies and exemptions for these sites, and an analysis of where similar exemptions, and a similar statutory management approach, might usefully be implemented for the subject precinct.

On this basis, the **permit policy** for the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct could be expanded and enhanced by the following:

- Remove reference to the 2002 Masterplan and/or clarify that any Masterplan works which involve digging, trenching or ground disturbance, are not exempt
- Clarify that the range of works which require foundations and trenching, and which are not permit exempt, include removal and construction of verandahs, decks, paving, driveways, internal floors and garden paths
- Identify the types of artefacts or objects which owners and managers might encounter, and which may be significant to the precinct
- Outline the process to be followed in the event of an artefact or object being uncovered or discovered
- Encourage an owner planning works in the precinct to first discuss these with Heritage Victoria, before approval is sought; this will provide owners with a better understanding of the statutory heritage constraints, while also clarifying the works which are not of interest to Heritage Victoria
- Encourage the ongoing use of interpretation in the precinct, so that its enduring significance and heritage values are better understood, and it is not just seen as an historical place where a significant event occurred

The following amended or additional **permit exemptions** are also recommended:

- No permits are required for normal day to day repairs and maintenance to buildings...structures, services and landscape elements...within the precinct (but not new buildings), including the repair and replacement of roofs, doors, windows and external wall cladding
- No permits are required for works to the interiors of buildings (replacement and expansion of internal floors is not permit exempt)

## 6.5 Historical archaeology

*Policy 12: The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is an archaeological place, and any works to the site should have regard for the historical archaeological provisions of the Heritage Act 2017, and an awareness of the potential for further significant archaeology to exist within the precinct.*

### 6.5.1 The archaeological resource

The historical archaeology of the precinct has previously been investigated, as described and outlined in Chapter 3. The findings of these studies are also listed in Chapter 3, but in terms of ongoing sensitivity and the future management of the precinct, these can be summarised as follows:

- While areas, such as the public land area around the Ann Jones' Inn site, have been disturbed, *there is still the potential for significant archaeological remains to survive*, even in already disturbed areas.
- While monitoring of landscaping works to, for example Siege Street and the area of Kelly' s fall and capture, found no historically significant artefacts, *it is possible that archaeological remains survive but at a greater depth than the extent of the landscaping activities*.
- In areas between the drainage lines and Siege Street, under Siege Street and under the Beaconsfield Parade overpass, *there is still potential that bullets, cartridges and other items associated with the police and siege may survive*.
- Heritage Victoria has also advised that the *ballistic scatter, associated with the siege, potentially extends beyond the siege area.*<sup>77</sup>

The ‘take-out’ from the above, and notwithstanding the ‘souveniring’ of fragments, artefacts and other generally minor objects from the siege site and surrounds for over 130 years, is that there is still the potential for significant archaeological remains to be found within the precinct. While there is also the potential for remains to be found which had nothing to do with the siege itself, or date from the significant historical period, any remains are protected under the *Heritage Act*, and the expectation would be that Heritage Victoria processes are followed in the event of ground disturbance or the uncovering of artefacts.

Further to the above, the ‘Summary Statement of Significance’ from the NHL listing identifies the suite of archaeological sites and locations which relate to the events of 1880; while the VHR statement emphasises the significance of the precinct ‘...for its potential to reveal artefacts from the siege event’. These emphases place the highest importance on the historical archaeology.

#### 6.5.2 *Procedures to be followed*

The following recommendations will help to ensure consistency with the requirements of the *Heritage Act*:

- *Avoid ground disturbance*: this is first and foremost an objective aimed at protecting the historical archaeology. If any inadvertent disturbance or excavation occurs within the precinct, and an artefact(s) is found, there should also be an immediate stop to such works, with Heritage Victoria contacted.
- *Where ground disturbance is necessary* (digging, trenching, excavating): contact Heritage Victoria first to discuss and obtain advice on whether approval is required. Provide details of the site of the proposed works, the extent of the works and the proposed method of disturbance (hand digging, machine digging, etc). Heritage Victoria will also advise on whether an archaeological investigation is required to be undertaken prior to the works, such as archaeological testing; and whether archaeological monitoring is to be undertaken during the works.
- Where required, *obtain approval from Heritage Victoria*, either as a permit exemption or a heritage permit: this will require lodgement of a minimum level of documentation, but again including details of the site of the proposed works, extent of the works and the proposed method of disturbance. Heritage Victoria will also require a Heritage Impacts Statement to be prepared by a qualified heritage practitioner, and as noted the involvement of an historical archaeologist. For a permit, an application form and fee will also be required to be lodged.

Importantly, in following any or all of the above procedures, the costs of the required documentation and involvement of an archaeologist, and the timeframes for preparing the documentation, obtaining approval, and tending to the approval conditions, should be factored into the planning for such works.

#### 6.5.3 *Education*

It is also recommended that information regarding the historical archaeology of the precinct is made available to the visiting public, including information about the potential for artefacts to remain and the need to protect and conserve any physical remains of the buildings and the like. It is not permitted under the *Heritage Act*, to remove archaeological objects or artefacts from an archaeological place, including those found lying on the ground.

## 6.6 **Landscape**

*Policy 13: Conserving and enhancing the historic landscape character of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, will assist in revealing and conveying its significant role in the unfolding events of the siege.*

Again, the following should be read in conjunction with the *Landscape Technical Guidelines Glenrowan Heritage Precinct*, which are attached to this CLMP.

This conservation policy includes both general and specific policies and recommendations in relation to the landscape of the precinct. The recommendations also acknowledge that the landscape is in both public and private ownership, and that pragmatically not all the preferred actions and outcomes will necessarily be achieved, at least in the short-term. One of the challenges is to balance the conservation and restoration of period landscape conditions (and landscape informality) with contemporary expectations around accessibility and aesthetics, and environmental conditions.

Importantly, the siege area and its related sites are for the most part well preserved and able to be read and understood with the assistance of the interpretation, and the helpful and comprehensive use of contemporary photographs, drawings and accounts from participants, eye witnesses, and the press.

It is also noted that new plantings cannot of themselves be of heritage significance. Rather, it is the overall landscape character which is important, and the enhancement of that character through the recommendations included here.

#### 6.6.1 *Soft landscaping*

*Policy 14: Reinstating the historic siege-era soft landscaping, as far as is practicable and feasible, will add to the authenticity of the precinct, and enhance visitor understanding and appreciation of its historic character.*

#### **Tree character**

The public street tree and parkland or open space plantings should be comprised of EVC-appropriate indigenous trees. The significant siege sites within the precinct, including the north and south railway reserve areas, should generally be kept in an open condition reflective of their character at the time of the 1880s siege, although shade and screening plantings may be appropriately provided where they do not confuse significant features and sightlines.

On small residential and commercial lots within the precinct, and in preference adjacent to the precinct, the use of appropriate exotic trees is a complementary response to the broader heritage character of the township reflecting the town's evolution from the 1870s to the 1930s. On larger lots, new plantings should focus on re-establishing EVC-appropriate indigenous trees at woodland densities.

#### **Groundcover & shrubs**

As outlined in Chapter 3, the prevailing groundcover of the precinct area was composed of closely grazed indigenous grasses, and not the exotic pasture grasses and weeds which would later characterise pastoral Victoria. To the extent feasible, the renewal of a native grass mix at a somewhat longer crop length should be investigated for public land areas within the precinct.

Large strap-leafed plants such as Lomandras and the larger Dianella cultivars are not indigenous to the locality and are not appropriate plantings for areas intended to be reflective of the landscape character of the precinct during the siege. These plants have a contemporary aesthetic which may be appropriate where public elements such as interpretive hubs and amenities require a higher landscape profile and order, and around commercial frontages, so long as these sites are separate from the siege landscape. In key areas of the siege landscape, such as the police trench (shelter site during the siege), railway reserve and the Kelly capture site ('Kelly Log' site), Lomandra and other large strap-leaf plants are inappropriate to the landscape heritage of the site and should not be used.

### **Drainage lines**

Existing drainage lines should be protected on public and private property within the precinct and upstream environs. Where possible, the visibility of these features should be improved and interpreted, and vegetation managed in a manner that is congruent with its historical condition. Indigenous vegetation appropriate to the documented local EVCs should be used in any plantings or restoration works within creek lines and drains.

#### 6.6.2 *Hard landscaping*

*Policy 15: The preferred approach to the hard landscaping of the precinct, as far as is practicable and feasible, is to remove elements which are inconsistent with the form and materials of the siege era, and to simplify and de-clutter.*

Generally, the approach to the hard landscape of the precinct should be to simplify and unify the materials and forms used, and to remove later elements which detract from the preferred approach to reinstate as much as possible of the historic informal landscape character. Other hard landscape recommendations below also relate to enhanced interpretation, and the integration of more topographic and related features into the 'story' of the siege.

It is also recognised that much of the landscaping referred to below has been undertaken or introduced by groups with a special interest in the precinct. Such groups should be consulted before wholesale changes are made. The justification for such change should be explained and conveyed, as outlined in this report.

### **Culverts**

When culverts in the precinct are replaced, they should be designed to adhere more closely to the historical condition (as described in Chapter 3), and where possible avoid the use of angled wing walls and other modern details and materials where these are not an absolute requirement of the site conditions. The early known culverts generally presented with a flat concrete headwall at either end.

### **Railway abutment**

The railway abutment, largely to the east and west of the precinct, is a topographic feature of some importance to the story of the siege. Although it has been modified with the addition of a second track and may now present a somewhat lower profile than it did in 1880, its visibility as a constructed element in the landscape should be conserved and interpreted. Public access for interpretation facilities and viewpoints should preferably be available, albeit secure sites, and at a minimum at the sites of the derailment and the Curnow 'ambush site'. A continuous off-road trail along the abutment linking these two sites to the precinct is also desirable.

### **Fencing**

The recommended approach to fencing in the precinct area, in particular the public land areas, is based on the 1880s forms as are visible in the historic images included in Chapters 2 and 4 of this report. These indicate:

- post and wire fencing with top rail (north railway paddock)
- twin rail fencing (Ann Jones' Inn paddock)

The fencing to the railway reserve, other than where more secure fencing is required, should in preference reflect that of the historic north railway paddock. That to the site of the Ann Jones' Inn site should in preference adopt the form as shown in the historic images.

More generally, extensive fencing is neither required nor recommended. The use of the historic-style fencing is also not recommended for extensive application to the private properties and landholdings. These properties represent later subdivisions and were not fenced in this way in 1880. Conversely, the use of high, solid, ornate or faux historicist fences is also discouraged for the private properties. In preference, low scale unobtrusive timber and post, or wire fencing, would be more consistent with the informal landscape character, as is encouraged for the broader precinct.

The gate at the western entrance to the north railway paddock evident in the historic images, is a wrought iron hurdle gate. New gates in the precinct could adopt this style and form, or a sympathetic version of it.

### **Footpaths**

Footpaths, constructed from local material, such as granitic sand, river gravel or fine stones, should continue to be the preferred surfacing material, with the use of concrete footpaths within the precinct avoided where feasible. The paths should also be consistent across the precinct, and able to be clearly seen and signposted. This will also ensure that visitors stay on the paths and do not trample over or across the landscaped areas. The paths should be regularly checked and maintained.

Timber boardwalks are not considered appropriate in this instance, as they would be intrusive and would detract from the authenticity of the landscape character.

This also goes to the matter of equitable access throughout the precinct, which is commented on separately below (see Section 6.9).

### **Footbridges**

The present small stone bridges at the trench (police shelter site), 'Kelly Log' site and west of the station building are ahistorical elements of no significance; they are also considered intrusive in terms of the historic character of these sites. They do not reflect the known character of the precinct area at the time of the siege, nor that of Glenrowan more generally during the following decades of township development. There is no historical precedent for the use of stone in the precinct.

In preference, and in connection with other works to restore the more informal historic character and legibility of the siege landscape, it is recommended that the stone bridges be replaced with simple, period-appropriate spans such as timber bridges, with timber beams and deck. A modern non-slip surface and unobtrusive handrails would also be possible, to ensure the bridges meet modern standards. The handrails should not be steel or glass; but can be based on the historic fences identified above.

### **Stonewalled garden bed**

The long length of stone retaining wall and raised rose garden bed, west of the station building and on alignment with the railway line, should in preference be removed.

### **Beaconsfield Parade overpass/bridge**

The Beaconsfield Parade overpass/bridge, and the pedestrian walkway down to the railway reserve, are clearly modern elements of no heritage value, and with no historical relationship or connection with the precinct.

While a preferred heritage outcome would be to remove these elements and relocate them to a less sensitive location, and to reinstate the western edge of the precinct to Beaconsfield Parade, including the fenced treatment shown in historic images, the following is also noted:

- The overpass currently enables safe vehicle and pedestrian access over the railway corridor for the residents of Glenrowan, and is regularly used as such. Pragmatically, its relocation would be very costly, with another similarly convenient location seemingly not readily available.
- Accepting this, and assuming the bridge is retained, it could be made to ‘work harder’ in terms of the interpretation of the precinct and assisting visitors to orient themselves in the precinct. Some limited interpretation on the bridge, looking east over the precinct, could include a plan of the precinct identifying the siege sites and their relationship, and potentially a panorama illustrating the precinct sites utilising historic images. This location also provides for views of the railway corridor, enabling interpretation of the two key railway sites in the siege story – the derailment site to the east and the Curnow ‘ambush’ site to the west – which are currently poorly interpreted or referred to in the precinct. In this scenario, the footpath on the eastern side of the bridge should also be widened and made more secure from vehicle traffic. While it is adequate for more limited pedestrian use, it is not suitable for larger volumes of visitors including people gathering on the bridge to read and observe. The bridge could also be used to clearly define the western edge of the heritage precinct and emphasise its separation from the commercial area on the west side of the bridge. Commercial buildings are visible on that side which are not historic, but which adopt a faux historic form, and can be confused as to their origin and relationship with the precinct – which is non-existent.

#### **Older interpretive devices**

A range of older interpretive devices are located in the precinct, as described in Chapter 3. They include the painted timber ‘character’ bollards and stone markers. In the interests of simplifying and de-cluttering the hard landscape items, and giving greater emphasis to the modern interpretation, consideration could be given to collecting and conserving certain elements of these older site interpretations, but potentially in a location separate from the siege event sites.

#### **Vehicle parking**

The provision of space for vehicle parking (car and buses) is always challenging in a heritage context. In this instance, the challenge is more so given the objective of reinstating the historic landscape character of the precinct.

At present, parking near the precinct is available on Woolshed Road, off Gladstone Street, to the west of Beaconsfield Parade. This site, while not large, is located outside the precinct, thereby minimising its impact. Parking is also available on the service road, to the north side of Gladstone Street, which provides access to the residences located here, and to the Lions Park.

Parking is otherwise available on the streets and tracks within the precinct, and on the private landholdings. Some of this is assumed to be used by residents and their visitors. It is not suitable to carry heavy tourism loads.

Desirably, precinct visitor parking is restricted to these defined areas, and discouraged from proliferating elsewhere in the precinct. It is also recognised that this is a difficult management issue, again given the private properties in the precinct and their reasonable expectation to park vehicles on and near their properties. In the interests of minimising the visual impacts, landscaping (as is consistent with this conservation policy) should be used to soften the areas set aside for parking, as should the continuing use of soft surfaces.

#### **Lions Park**

Lions Park, between Gladstone Street and the railway line, is prominently located within the precinct. It is also the site where visitors are likely to alight and look for the precinct and its interpretive trail. Other

than the current minimal orientation, or 'Introduction' panel located on Gladstone Street near the corner of Beaconsfield Parade, there is very little in the park to draw in the potential precinct visitor, or to provide some guidance on the siege and its significant sites. Without reproducing the policy on 'Interpretation' (at Section 6.7 below), the Lions Park is a wasted opportunity in terms of its potential contribution to the precinct.

It is also recognised that the current structures within the Lions Park serve a valuable recreational purpose. Without suggesting that these be removed immediately on heritage grounds, desirably over time this should be pursued as works to reinstate the historic landscape character are implemented. In the interim, some sensitive landscaping could be introduced, to better screen the facilities. Future work should also seek to enhance, or better open up and reinstate, views of the siege site from Gladstone Street, through removal or relocation of the toilets and playground in the Lions Park.

#### 6.6.3 *Topography*

*Policy 16: Protecting and highlighting the topography of the precinct is an important conservation consideration, given its role in the siege story.*

As outlined in Chapter 3, the 1880 precinct landscape was crossed by numerous small creek lines and drainage ditches which, in turn, played a part in the story of the siege. While many of these features have been straightened or undergrounded, the most important drainline within the precinct – the Glenrowan Creek - has survived in a modified form and remains accessible to visitors. The creek line runs through some of the key public areas of the precinct, including the block between Church and Siege streets where the 'Kelly Copse' and 'Kelly Log' or capture site are located; and the northern railway reserve area south of Siege Street where the police trench and the site of the platelayers' tents are located.

Together with enhanced landscaping, further interpretation of the drainline is recommended, so that its role is more fully understood and appreciated.

#### 6.6.4 *Views and Vistas*

*Policy 17: Re-establish, or enhance, key views of the siege site*

Views of the siege site, particularly from Gladstone Street, Siege Street and Beaconsfield Parade, are significant. Re-establishing or enhancing these views requires consideration of the treatment of the land area between Siege and Gladstone streets, and adjacent to Beaconsfield Parade. Some of this includes private land.

Elevated views are also available from the Beaconsfield Parade overpass on the west side of the precinct. While these are not historic views, given the overpass is a modern introduction to this area, they are nevertheless useful and instructive, and could be better exploited on the assumption that the overpass remains (see Section 6.6.2 above).

The railway corridor was a central feature of the siege events and is centrally located in the precinct. The railway would also have been visible from all the siege locations within the precinct. Maintaining views to the tracks from these places today helps to conserve the legibility of the siege landscape and, for public interpretation, the chronology and spatial relationship of the events.

The railway reserve/public land in the precinct to the north and south of the railway line, also represent an important 'foreground' to the siege sites and the siege aftermath. These areas were captured in the historical photography of the siege event, with their generally open character allowing the spatial relationships between the sites to be apprehended in the photographic record. Although constrained by newer tree plantings and buildings today, they remain valuable for this purpose. Over time, the

management and removal of unsympathetic tree plantings and buildings can be used to reinforce the original open character and to re-establish the original sight lines and views as recorded in the historical images. Using GIS mapping is encouraged to identify and locate key features within the area.

New or additional subdivision, and the introduction of new buildings, should also generally be discouraged in the precinct, as a means of enhancing its permeability and porousness. This includes the private landholdings on the south side of Church Street. While the private properties can reasonably continue to evolve, the proliferation of new buildings in addition to the existing buildings, may be problematic. A preference would be to replace existing buildings and/or to make limited additions to the buildings. The typical pattern of single-storey dwellings, surrounded by large yards and settings, is also preferred over more intensive development and buildings with large footprints and/or of two-storey scale. This approach would help to protect existing views and vistas, and to mitigate against future or additional impacts on views and vistas.

There are also north-south views from – and between – Mount Glenrowan (aka Mount Morgan) and Mount Ruffey, particularly along Beaconsfield Parade, and from the elevated streets to the north and south of the railway corridor and precinct area. These views of the vegetated hills, while not views of the siege site or precinct per se, nevertheless contribute to an understanding of the historic character of the area, and the context of the precinct and Glenrowan, at the time of the siege.

## 6.7 Interpretation

*Policy 18: Interpretation of and in the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is critical to the telling of the siege story, and of ensuring a comprehensive understanding and appreciation of the siege and its related events.*

The precinct has a rich history which remains real and accessible through the existence of the siege site and related sites. As emphasised above under ‘Authenticity’ at Section 6.3, while buildings associated with the siege have not survived, the sites of these buildings and of the siege-related conflict are known. Interpreting these sites, and the siege topography, is critical to the significance of the precinct and the conservation of its heritage values.

This in turn emphasises the importance of good interpretation, and the significant role it plays at a site such as this. Interpretation when done well also enhances Glenrowan beyond the precinct area, and its tourist potential. The conservation of the heritage values through interpretation is tied up with the quality of the experience. The sites of the siege events carry less weight and are less evocative without an understanding of the broader history.

The interpretation should also always be done with sensitivity, given the violent nature of the siege and the tragic outcomes, and in accord with historic evidence. There was chaos, pain, fear and violence during those several days in June 1880, and this should not be conveyed as a ‘boys own adventure’. The interpretation should also not be overtly ‘pro-Ned’, but more balanced and less celebratory. People lost their lives in the precinct during the siege, including civilians, and their story should not be forgotten.

The ongoing ramifications of the siege, and indeed of the Kelly Gang’s bushranging, after nearly two years of outlawry are also part of the story, and should be told with greater depth and more historical context of the period, although perhaps in a separate location outside the precinct (see ‘Kelly Centre’ at Section 6.8.1 below).

Accepting all of the above, the following are recommendations which would enhance and improve the interpretation:

- An obvious and clear orientation in the main street (Gladstone Street) to the precinct and siege site, for arriving tourists, is missing. The current orientation, or ‘Introduction’ panel, to the

interpretation and trail through the precinct provides a brief overview of the siege and related events, but it is small and not immediately obvious to the visitor. It should be more prominent or clearly marked and better designed so as to provide a clear starting or entry point to the precinct and trail. The location near the corner of Beaconsfield Parade and Gladstone Street also marks the western end of the precinct, beyond which the concentration of the commercial buildings (in Gladstone Street) commence. This proximity to the commercial centre provides both competition and distraction. A clearer demarcation between the commercial area and the historic precinct would assist in distinguishing the latter, in combination with a more prominent 'Introduction' panel or a more substantial orientation facility (the potential 'Kelly centre').

- The interpretation requires a prequel, explaining how the Kellys and others became outlaws and the historical context for this. It also requires a sequel explaining how Kelly, a violent criminal, became a folk hero and an Australian icon. Again, this might be best located outside the precinct.
- The role of the police and law enforcement in the siege should be given greater weight in the interpretation. More broadly, and potentially through the medium of a 'Kelly Centre', the interpretation of events through the eyes of the police should be more fully explored, including the earlier events at Stringybark Creek where policemen were murdered.
- The physical and built landscape of the precinct – including the remnant woodland and drainage network and the railway corridor and raised abutment – is among the most important remaining physical evidence of the siege events. However, the existing interpretation provides a generally limited discussion and illustration of the role of these features in the siege. It would therefore be appropriate to more fully explore this theme, with interpretive locations selected in positions where the spatial and topographic features and relationships of the siege are legible and appreciable by visitors. Examples of potential additional interpretive points include sites along the railway corridor, such as the ambush and derailment sites, and sites captured in some of the historic photographs taken during the siege and its immediate aftermath.
- The interpretation should provide an outline of the heritage listings, and an explanation of what and why it is significant, including the sensitivity of the historical archaeological resource and how and why it should be protected.
- The interpretation should encourage visitors to go beyond Glenrowan and explore other Kelly-related sites, such as those available on the Ned Kelly Touring Route:<sup>78</sup>
  - Beveridge - where Red Kelly's house is located
  - Avenel - where Ned spent his youth, where Red Kelly was gaoled
  - Euroa - where the gang robbed the bank
  - Beechworth - where the gang members spent time in gaol and where Aaron Sherritt was murdered by them as a precursor to the siege
  - Chiltern – courthouse and police station where a warrant was issued for Dan Kelly, seen as a turning point in the family's fortunes
  - Benalla - was the epicentre of Kelly's bushranging days and the police headquarters for the Kelly Gang manhunt
  - Greta – where Kelly lived from the age of 12
  - Glenrowan West - the site of the Kelly homestead
  - Stringybark Creek - where the gang ambushed and killed police
  - Jerilderie - home of the famous Jerilderie Letter, dictated to Joe Byrne by Ned Kelly
- The commercial Kelly-related operations and businesses in Glenrowan should be encouraged to avoid 'Disneyland'-style reconstructions and activations, and mock displays of Kelly and siege related items. Commercial interpretation, which is not of the highest quality, runs the danger of confusing the visitor, and competing with the more authentic interpretation in the precinct, or worse, conveying mistruths and inaccuracies.

Interpretive elements should also not in preference be embedded within the siege event sites, but placed adjacent to the sites such that the location and its spatial relationships to other siege sites can be clearly viewed and readily understood by visitors.

#### 6.7.1 *Pop culture, art and ephemera*

*Policy 19: The pop culture, art and ephemera of the Kelly story, while not all related to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, has the potential to enhance understanding of the broader significance of the precinct and the 1880 siege event.*

The Kelly story, and its representations, are rich and varied. The bushranger is one of the best known Australian figures, and has had his life and actions, and his notoriety, recorded in film, novels, biographies, histories, songs, art, exhibitions and documentaries.<sup>79</sup> It is a story about fame, or more correctly infamy, capturing the popular imagination from the time of his outlawry through to the present day. The Kelly armour – as worn by the bushranger during the Glenrowan siege – is instantly recognisable and has achieved iconic status.

Interpretation in and of the precinct can continue to benefit from, and draw on, this rich resource.

#### 6.7.2 *Signage*

*Policy 20: Any permanent external signage, including that associated with interpretation and orientation in and to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, should be appropriate in style and fixing, and consistent in its medium and design.*

This includes all interpretive signage throughout the siege precinct and along any town or regional trails.

A standard suite of signage and interpretive elements, which are clearly identified and understood as relating to the authentic interpretation of the precinct, will enhance the presentation of the place and ensure visitors understand and distinguish this signage from the more commercial signage.

Generally, in a heritage context, the use of electronic and illuminated signage is not preferred. Signs also need not be of historical appearance, or utilising historical font, and should not be affixed to heritage elements. Signs should be of high quality contemporary graphic design; vandal proof; and of a size and form which is not intrusive to the particular location.

### 6.8 **Tourism**

*Policy 21: Implementing the conservation policy in relation to the interpretation and presentation of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct will enhance the visitor experience and flow on to better quality tourism experience and opportunities.*

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is synonymous with tourism. Ensuring that the tourism experience is of the highest quality, and that visitors to the precinct, and indeed Glenrowan, come away with a richer and deeper understanding of the siege and its historical context, will help ‘grow’ the local industry. This includes promoting the location of the precinct within Glenrowan, making the precinct more accessible, and improving connectivity to enhance the visitor experience.

The commercial attractions in the township have their own value and place, although the more authentic precinct should be part of any visit to the town. As outlined above, there needs to be clearer signage to indicate the location of the siege site and precinct, and to enable visitors to access the site in an orderly manner, following the chronological events of the siege as far as possible.

### 6.8.1 Future 'Kelly Centre'

*Policy 22: A dedicated Kelly Centre has long been suggested for Glenrowan, to act as the focus of interpretation and non-commercial tourism. Pragmatically, if resources don't currently allow for a substantial new development, then more economic or feasible options should continue to be explored.*

A dedicated 'Kelly Centre' or similar, located with sensitivity in or on the edge of the precinct, or potentially on approach to Glenrowan from the east on Gladstone Street, would assist with more comprehensively promoting and interpreting the precinct and siege. Such a centre could be a drawcard for tourists; a 'keeping place' of siege-related material; a facility for showcasing Kelly-related artworks, memorabilia, and rare collections; have a research focus; and provide regional tourism information. However, it is also acknowledged that funding and resources for such a centre are not currently available.

On that basis, a scaled down facility could still be pursued which, at a minimum, would orientate visitors to the precinct and provide more detailed information, including maps and trail information. This could act as an interim facility which would ultimately be replaced by a more substantial development. Pursuing funding for the latter is entirely justified given the national significance of the precinct, and the nationally iconic status of Kelly and his story. It would also be consistent with interpreting, and experiencing, this nationally significant place to its optimum.

### 6.9 Equitable access

*Policy 23: Equitable access should be provided throughout the precinct, including the trail through the precinct and to each of the interpreted siege sites, to ensure all have the opportunity to experience this nationally significant site.*

The surface material, gradient and width of all public paths in the precinct should be sufficient to allow for wheelchair access, with the path surface being robust and able to withstand wheelchair use, and also navigable by people in wheelchairs. Similarly, there should access and facilities for the vision impaired. The latter also has implications for the interpretive devices used in the precinct.

Of relevance here are several documents and standards:

- Rural City of Wangaratta Community Access and Inclusion Charter 2015
- Rural City of Wangaratta Community Access and Inclusion Action Plan 2015 - 2017
- Australian Standards AS1428 and Universal Design Principles

### 6.10 Risk Preparedness

*Policy 24: A risk preparedness strategy should be prepared to prevent damage to the significant elements and heritage values, and to assist response and recovery in the event of a disaster.*

Vandalism, flood and fire are risks to the precinct, including the risk of flooding of the drainage lines. In the case of vandalism, including that which might occur to the individual elements of significance and to the interpretation, prevention through maintenance and vigilance is the most practical strategy; while recovery rather than prevention would be appropriate for flood and fire.

### 6.11 Glenrowan township and surrounds

*Policy 25: Support the implementation of Council objectives for the Glenrowan Township, as are consistent with protecting and enhancing the heritage values of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct.*

Chapter 5 identifies and lists the relevant components of Wangaratta's Clause 22.03 Glenrowan Township, which includes Objective 3 as relates to the 'Core Heritage Precinct'. Without reproducing

the sub-policies of the clause, these relate to strengthening the heritage integrity of the precinct; protecting the immediate context of the siege site; and avoiding development that will detrimentally impact on the identified heritage places in the precinct.

Objective 3 of the 'Core Heritage Precinct' also seeks to restore the topography and landscape characteristics of the siege site and precinct, as were present in 1880; to maintain the precinct as the focus of the town; and to facilitate 'key tourism initiatives and commercial development' as related to the siege site and bushranger experience.

This conservation policy is generally consistent with, and provides support for, these sub-policies and objectives.

Objective 3 also requires new buildings and building additions and alterations to be sympathetic to the heritage characteristics of the precinct and other heritage sites in Glenrowan. On this point, the conservation policy differs to some extent in that the focus of the CLMP is on the conservation and management of the precinct as a place of a significant historical event, rather than emphasising the significance of the buildings within the precinct. Enhancing the authenticity of the precinct, mainly through landscaping and interpretation, is a focus. Limiting new or additional subdivision in the precinct and encouraging less new development and/or development of limited scale and footprint, are also matters addressed by recommendations in this report, which are again generally consistent with the intent of Objective 3.

Approval for works to buildings in HO170 (as included in the VHR) also does not rest with Wangaratta, although Council is responsible for approving subdivision.<sup>80</sup>

It would also not be desirable to encourage new buildings and development in the precinct, including additions, to adopt an 'historicist' approach to design, including seeking to reproduce buildings or other elements with an 1880s form. Conversely, large new buildings, which have the potential to dominate the precinct, and overwhelm the informal landscape character, should also be discouraged. This recommendation is also consistent with Council's Clause 22.06 Environmental Management and Heritage, which at Cl. 22.06-4 Heritage Places and Precincts includes an objective to:

Ensure that new development and any publicly visible additions and/or alterations to a heritage place maintain the significance of the heritage place and/or precinct.

See also 'Development' below.

## **6.12 Development**

The above policy relating to 'Glenrowan township and surrounds' addresses, in part, development in the precinct. It clarifies that the main focus of this report, and the significance of the precinct as included in the VHR and the NHL is not on the existing buildings.

However, new development in the precinct, on private and public land areas, does require some guidance in order to assist with managing and protecting the precinct and its heritage values.

The following points are relevant:

- New development on the public land areas should generally be avoided, to assist with the enhancement of the current landscape, and the reinstatement of its historic character.
- On private land, new or additional subdivision, and the introduction of new buildings should be discouraged, with the replacement of existing buildings preferred where required. Limited additions to existing buildings, and the construction of garages, outbuildings and the like, can be contemplated but not in an intensive manner. The preferred outcome is single-storey dwellings of modest scale, surrounded by large yards and settings. This assists with the

permeability of the precinct, and also with future management of the landscape character to help achieve the outcomes sought here.

- An exception to the above would be a new building, such as the 'Kelly Centre', which would enhance the interpretation of the precinct, and help draw more visitors to it. Such a building could be located in the precinct, but with sensitivity to its scale, form and placement. It should not dominate the precinct, while still being sufficiently recognizable as an interpretation and visitor facility. It should also have regard for avoiding or minimising impacts on views from Gladstone Street to the railway corridor, the reserve on the north side of the railway, or to the site of Ann Jones' Inn. Similarly, such a building should not impact on views from the precinct to the site of McDonnell's Tavern. Good design may be able to overcome these restrictions. Potential locations which are consistent with the above include:
  - At or just outside the eastern edge or end of the precinct, on the north side of Gladstone Street; this would be on the main approach to the town, and precinct, from the east.
  - At or just outside the western edge of the precinct, on the north side of Gladstone Street, which is the focus of the entry to the precinct before the commercial centre commences.
  - A site on the south side of Gladstone Street would also be suitable, east or west of the precinct boundary.
- In terms of building design, a contemporary design for the 'Kelly Centre' is appropriate, and one which responds to its immediate landscape so that it is recessive but not invisible in any views to it, leaving the surrounding landscape to dominate.
- As a stand-alone facility, consideration should also be given to the infrastructure requirements of such a building, particularly in the absence of sewerage to the town and limited water capacity. Further investigations into on site waste water treatment, and water availability and storage will determine feasibility, location and size parameters. These works, and the introduction of services, also have implications for the historical archaeological resource of the precinct, and how this is protected and managed.

### 6.13 Potential additional controls

*Policy 26: Consider additional Planning Scheme controls to assist in managing the significant characteristics of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct and surrounding area.*

#### 6.13.1 Vegetation Protection Overlay

A Vegetation Protection Overlay (VPO1) currently applies to the precinct as well as an extensive additional area (Glenrowan Township Vegetation Protection Area). The VPO requires a permit for the removal of any native vegetation which is more than 1 metre in height or is located more than 5 metres from a dwelling or outbuilding. The provided guidelines dictate that permit decisions must consider:

- The conservation and enhancement of the area.
- The benefit of a condition requiring planting, replanting or other treatment of any part of the land.
- The preservation of and the impact on the character of the township.

This control, adjudicated appropriately, can be used to effectively conserve the woodland/bushland character of the areas to the north of the precinct. However, consideration could be given to amending the schedule to the VPO1 to add to the decision guidelines a consideration (where relevant) of the vegetation's contribution to the bushland character of the backdrop to the precinct.

6.13.2 *Significant Landscape Overlay*

A Significant Landscape Overlay (SLO) could also be considered for the broader Glenrowan Siege Environs, to cover areas to the north, east and west of the precinct. Unlike the VPO, which is specifically limited to protection of existing vegetation, an SLO provides additional instruments to protect landscape features and characteristics through permit requirements governing applications for subdivision, buildings and works. Landscape features of concern in this area include views to Mount Glenrowan from the precinct; views to the railway abutment east and west of the station and the topographic features of this area; and the small creeks and drainage lines that run north to south into the precinct. The woodland character of the tree canopy of much of this area should also be addressed in the overlay – protecting the existing canopy where present, and encouraging new plantings of indigenous trees in areas to the east and west of the precinct which are presently more open.

6.13.3 *Additional Heritage Overlay places*

Chapter 4 includes a recommendation that the two railway line sites, which were key sites in the unfolding story of the siege – the derailment site to the east of Glenrowan and the Curnow ‘ambush’ site to the west – should be given greater emphasis in the statements of significance for both the VHR and NHL listings, and that consideration be given to including these sites in the extents of registration and listing. The latter could be done via an extension of the statutory area along the railway alignment to capture these sites, or by a non-contiguous capture of the sites.

Similarly, these sites should be added to the Heritage Overlay for the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, through inclusion in HO171.

Further research may be required to accurately identify these locations.

**6.14 CLMP adoption, implementation & review**

6.14.1 *Adoption & implementation*

*Policy 27: The policies included in this CLMP should be adopted and implemented by the Rural City of Wangaratta, and owners and managers of properties within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct.*

This conservation policy should be adopted and implemented by Wangaratta in its planning and management of the precinct; owners and managers of properties within the precinct should also be encouraged to adopt and implement the policies.

Such implementation of the policy will ensure that future works and development will not undermine the conservation of the heritage values, nor have unacceptable impacts on the significant elements.

6.14.2 *Implementation strategy*

*Policy 28: The implementation strategy, which identifies a hierarchy of importance and general time frames for the implementation of the policies included in this CLMP, should be adopted by the Rural City of Wangaratta, and owners and managers of properties within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct.*

The following high-level implementation table sets out, in summary, a priority order (high, medium, low) and time frames for implementation of the conservation policies. The time frames do not always correlate with the priorities, recognising the practicalities and realities of achieving some of the policy outcomes, including competing Council objectives and resources; and obtaining the cooperation of property owners in the precinct. In some instances, a high priority policy may have a generous or ongoing timeframe. Deliverables and actions, again at a high level, are also identified below.

Table 3 Implementation strategy table

<b>Policy (paraphrased)</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>	<b>Deliverable/action/explanation</b>
<i>Policy 1: Conserve the heritage significance and values of the precinct</i>	High	Ongoing	Delivered through ongoing statutory heritage protection and the heritage management regime of the precinct.
<i>Policy 2: The principles of the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter 2013 should guide and direct future conservation and works</i>	High	Ongoing	Delivered through implementation of this CLMP, where the conservation policies and recommendations are based on the Burra Charter principles.
<i>Policy 3: All work on elements of significance should be undertaken by suitably qualified practitioners</i>	High	Ongoing	Council's heritage advisory service is the starting point for the involvement of suitably qualified and specialised practitioners. Where limited resources prevent extensive Council involvement, owners and managers of precinct properties should be encouraged to utilise qualified practitioners.
<i>Policy 4: Retain and conserve the significant elements of the precinct, and ensure future management is based on an understanding of their heritage values and characteristics</i>	High	Ongoing	Delivered through implementation of this CLMP.
<i>Policy 5: The significance of the precinct overall, and its individual elements, should be considered in planning and implementing any works which have the potential to impact on these elements</i>	High	Ongoing	Delivered through implementation of this CLMP.
<i>Policy 6: Those elements identified as significant should be conserved in accordance with the specific conservation policies (see below)</i>	See below	See below	Delivered through implementation of this CLMP, and the specific guidance and recommendations provided in relation to the individual elements set out below.
<i>Ann Jones' Inn</i>	High  Medium	2018-2019  2018-2025	Improved interpretation of this site, as a key site during the siege; and introduction of a memorial to those who died during the siege, are high priorities.  Introduction of the 1880 landscape is a medium priority, given the changes which have occurred here over time and its history of private ownership and commercial use.
<i>Railway Station</i>	High	2018-2019	Improved interpretation of this replica building is a high priority; it was a key site during the siege. Introduction of the 1880 landscape is also a high priority, to more

Policy (paraphrased)	Priority	Timeframe	Deliverable/action/explanation
	Medium	2018-2021	accurately reflect the landscape character of this public land area at the time of the siege. Reconstructing the post-and-rail fencing to the reserve is a medium priority.
<i>Kelly Log site</i>	High	2018-2019	Introduction of the 1880 landscape is a high priority, given the role of the landscape and vegetation at this site during the siege.
<i>Kelly Copse site</i>	High	2018-2019	Introduction of the 1880 landscape is a high priority, given the role of the landscape and vegetation at this site during the siege.
<i>Police shelter site</i>	Medium	2018-2021	Simplifying the character of this site through removal of the stone bridge, culverts, railings and timber bollards, is a medium priority.
<i>Platelayers' tents site</i>	High	2018-2019	Introduction of the 1880 landscape is a high priority.
<i>McDonnell's Railway Tavern site</i>	High	Ongoing	Continue to interpret this site.
<i>Policy 7: The precinct should be managed to retain and enhance its authentic elements and character.</i>	High  Medium	2018-2019  2018-2025	As a general approach, undertaking rehabilitation and reinstatement of the authentic character of the siege site is of the highest priority.  Reinstating or reintroducing generally minor elements – such as plantings and fence lines – to help re-establish the informal character of the precinct is a medium priority, and in some cases will require the cooperation of property owners.
<i>Policy 8: Authentic objects associated with the precinct can enhance understanding of the siege and contribute to the interpretation and presentation of the precinct</i>	N/A	N/A	No specific action arises.
<i>Policy 9: Ensure owners and managers of properties within the precinct are aware of the statutory heritage obligations and implications</i>	High	Ongoing	Delivered through implementation of this CLMP, and continued education of, and consultation with, owners of properties.

<b>Policy (paraphrased)</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>	<b>Deliverable/action/explanation</b>
<i>Policy 10: Ensure owners and managers of places and properties within the precinct are aware of the VHR permit policy and permit exemptions</i>	High	Ongoing	Delivered through implementation of this CLMP, and continued education of, and consultation with, owners of properties.
<i>Policy 11: Expand and enhance the permit policy and permit exemptions for the precinct.</i>	Medium	2018-2021	This requires consultation with Heritage Victoria; a copy of this CLMP should also be provided to the authority, as a basis for requesting the expanded and enhanced policy and exemptions.
<i>Policy 12: The precinct is an archaeological place, and any works to the site should have regard for the historical archaeological provisions of the Heritage Act 2017, and an awareness of the potential for further significant archaeology to exist</i>	High	Ongoing	Maintaining an awareness of the continuing sensitivity of the historical archaeology of the precinct, and the related obligations and procedures which follow, is a high priority.
<i>Policy 13: Conserving and enhancing the historic landscape character of the precinct will assist in revealing and conveying its significant role in the unfolding events of the siege</i>	High	Ongoing	This high priority policy is to be implemented in conjunction with the <i>Landscape Technical Guidelines Glenrowan Heritage Precinct</i> , attached to this CLMP.  While a timeframe of 'ongoing' is identified here, a more specific albeit still realistic timeframe can be identified with Council agreement.
<i>Policy 14: Reinstating the historic siege-era soft landscaping will add to the authenticity of the precinct, and enhance visitor understanding and appreciation of its historic character</i>	High	Ongoing	This is a high priority. As above, while a timeframe of 'ongoing' is identified here, a more specific albeit still realistic timeframe can be identified with Council agreement.
<i>Policy 15: The preferred approach to the hard landscaping of the precinct is to remove elements which are inconsistent with the form and materials of the siege era, and to simplify and de-clutter</i>	High  High	Ongoing  2018-2019	This is a high priority. As above, while a timeframe of 'ongoing' is identified here, a more specific albeit still realistic timeframe can be identified with Council agreement.  Regarding the interpretation recommendations of Policy 15, these are also a high priority, with a more specific timeframe identified.
<i>Policy 16: Protecting and highlighting the topography of the</i>	High	Ongoing	This is a high priority.

<b>Policy (paraphrased)</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>	<b>Deliverable/action/explanation</b>
<i>precinct is an important conservation consideration, given its role in the siege story</i>	High	2018-2019	Regarding the interpretation of the drainage line through the precinct, a more specific timeframe is identified.
<i>Policy 17: Re-establish, or enhance, key views of the siege site</i>	High	2018-2028	In practice, re-establishing and enhancing the key views requires actions which could take a considerable period to be achieved. These actions will also require, in some cases, continued education of, and consultation with, owners of properties.
<i>Policy 18: Interpretation of the precinct is critical to telling the siege story, and of ensuring a comprehensive understanding and appreciation of the siege and its related events</i>	High See below	Ongoing	Continuing and enhancing the interpretation is generally a high priority.
<i>Establish obvious and clear orientation in the main street (Gladstone Street) to the precinct and siege site</i>	High	2018-2019	This is a high priority, to enhance the interpretation and the visitor experience.
<i>Introduce a prequel to the interpretation, explaining how the Kellys and others became outlaws and the historical context</i>	High	2018-2021	This is a high priority, to enhance the interpretation.
<i>Give greater weight in the interpretation to the role of the police and law enforcement in the siege</i>	High	2018-2021	This is a high priority, to enhance the interpretation.
<i>Introduce additional interpretation at sites along the railway corridor (ambush and derailment sites), and sites captured in historic photographs taken during the siege and its immediate aftermath</i>	High	2018-2021	This is a high priority, to enhance the interpretation.
<i>The interpretation should provide an outline of the heritage listings, and an explanation of what and why it is significant, including the sensitivity of the historical archaeological resource and how and why it should be protected</i>	Medium	2018-2021	This is a medium priority, to enhance the interpretation.
<i>The interpretation should encourage visitors to go beyond</i>	Medium	2018-2021	This is a medium priority, to enhance the interpretation.

<b>Policy (paraphrased)</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>	<b>Deliverable/action/explanation</b>
<i>Glenrowan and explore other Kelly-related sites</i>			
<i>Commercial Kelly-related operations and businesses in Glenrowan should be encouraged to avoid 'Disneyland'-style reconstructions and activations, and mock displays of Kelly and siege related items</i>	High	2018-2028	Some of the commercial interpretation detracts from a more authentic experience of the precinct; it should be discouraged and preferably over time removed.
<i>Policy 19: The pop culture, art and ephemera of the Kelly story has the potential to enhance understanding of the broader significance of the precinct and the 1880 siege event</i>	N/A	N/A	No specific action arises.
<i>Policy 20: Any permanent external signage, including that associated with interpretation and orientation in the precinct, should be appropriate in style and fixing, and consistent in its medium and design</i>	High	2018-2021	Review signage for consistency with this policy
<i>Policy 21: Implementing the conservation policy in relation to the interpretation and presentation of the precinct will enhance the visitor experience and flow on to better quality tourism experience and opportunities</i>	High	Ongoing	This is a high priority, to enhance the visitor and tourism experience.
<i>Policy 22: A dedicated Kelly Centre has long been suggested for Glenrowan, to act as the focus of interpretation and non-commercial tourism.</i>	High	2018-2025	This remains a high priority, with a budget and timeframe subject to Council priorities.
<i>Policy 23: Equitable access should be provided throughout the precinct</i>	High	Ongoing	This is a high priority, to ensure equitable access to the precinct and its interpretation.
<i>Policy 24: A risk preparedness strategy should be prepared to prevent damage to the significant elements and heritage values, and to assist response and recovery in the event of a disaster</i>	Medium	2018-2021	This is a medium priority, to ensure Council is prepared for potentially damaging events in the precinct.

<b>Policy (paraphrased)</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>	<b>Deliverable/action/explanation</b>
<i>Policy 25: Support the implementation of Council objectives for the Glenrowan Township</i>	High	Ongoing	This is a high priority, consistent with implementing the conservation policies and recommendations of this CLMP.
<i>Policy 26: Consider additional Planning Scheme controls to assist in managing the significant characteristics of the precinct and surrounding area.</i>	Medium	2018-2025	Additional planning controls, subject to Council timeframes and resources, would also assist to implement aspects of this conservation policy.
<i>Policy 27: The policies in this CLMP should be adopted and implemented by Wangaratta, and owners and managers of properties within the precinct</i>	High	Ongoing	Formally adopting the policies, within a realistic time frame, is a high priority.
<i>Policy 28: The implementation strategy should be adopted by Wangaratta, and owners and managers of properties within the precinct.</i>	High	Ongoing	N/A
<i>Policy 29: Consistent with best practice, this conservation policy should be reviewed and updated every five years (by 2023)</i>	Medium	By end of 2023	This is subject to Council timeframes and resources.
<i>Policy 30: Consultation with key stakeholders, land owners and the greater community is recommended for this report, including prior to Council adopting a final version</i>	High	During 2018	This is a high priority, to assist with local support for the CLMP and its policies and recommendations.

6.14.3 *Review of the conservation policy*

*Policy 29: Consistent with best practice, this conservation policy should be reviewed and updated every five years (by 2023).*

This conservation policy should be subject to review and updating, including where the circumstances affecting the precinct alter in any significant way. It is recommended that this occur every five years. The introduction of a ‘Kelly Centre’ or similar, or more comprehensive interpretation, or indeed new landscape treatments, are changes which could potentially justify review of the conservation policy and its effectiveness.

### **6.15 Consultation**

*Policy 30: Consultation with key stakeholders, land owners and the greater community is recommended for this report, including prior to Council adopting a final version of the report.*

This CLMP is to be made available by Council for consultation and feedback. The final version of the report will reflect this.

As noted above, it is also recognised that much of the landscaping introduced to the precinct has been done by well-intentioned groups with a special interest in the precinct. These groups should be consulted before wholesale changes are made, with the justification for a change in approach fully explained and conveyed.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### Primary sources

'Letter written by Donald G Sutherland to his parents in Caithness, Scotland', manuscript, 8 July 1880, MS 13713, State Library of Victoria.

'Jerilderie Letter', National Museum of Australia, <http://www.nma.gov.au/collections/highlights/jerilderie-letter> , 21 September 2017.

### *Newspapers and journals*

Age

Argus

Australasian Sketcher

Border Mail

Ovens and Murray Advertiser

Tasmanian

Wellington Times

### *Articles*

Aldridge, Roger, 'Is There Anyone There called Kelly?' in *The Age*.

Dunstan, Keith, 'A Place in the Sun', *The Sun*, 7 August, 1973.

Elder, Bruce, 'The Wild Bunch', in *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 April 2000.

'Grave Said to Contain Remains of Ned Kelly's Brother' in *The Age*, 27 September, 2001.

<<http://www.theage.com.au/news/national/2001/09/27/FFXTN15G3SC.html>> 15 January, 2002.

Jones, Ian. 'Lack of Interest in Kelly's Homes', in *The Age*, February 1971.

### Secondary sources

Blake LJ, *Vision and Realisation, A centenary history of state education in Victoria*, Melbourne, Education Department of Victoria, 1973.

Dunstan, Keith, *Saint Ned, the story of the near sanctification of an Australian outlaw*, Sydney, Methuen, 1980

Harrigan, Leo, *Victorian Railways to '62*, Melbourne, Victorian Railways, 1962

Jones, Ian, *Ned Kelly: A Short Life*, Port Melbourne, Lothian Pty Ltd 1995

Jones, Ian. *Ned: The Exhibition*, Queensland, Network Creative Services, 2002

McGuire, Paul, *Inns of Australia*, London, Heinemann, 1952

McMenomy, Keith, *Ned Kelly - The Authentic Illustrated Story*, South Yarra, Currey O'Neill Ross Pty Ltd, 1984

Passey, Kevin, *In Search of Ned: A Travelogue of Kelly Country*, Albury, Lachlan Publishing, 1988

Turton, Keith, *Six and a Half Inches from Destiny: the First Hundred Years of the Melbourne to Wodonga Railway, 1873 – 1973*, Melbourne, Australian Railway Historical Society, Victorian Division, 1973

*Unpublished reports*

Allom Lovell & Associates, *Kelly Gang Siege Site Glenrowan: Conservation Management Plan*, 2002.

Briggs, Linton, *Policing at Glenrowan, 1926 to 1955*, 15 October 1999.

Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd. 'Glenrowan Masterplan', Parts 1 and 2: Issues and Opportunities Discussion Paper', 2002.

DIG International Pty Ltd, *Stage 1 Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Report on Archaeological Management Siege Area*, September 2006.

DIG International Pty Ltd, *Report of Archaeological Monitoring Programme During Works on Gladstone Street, Glenrowan*, May 2007.

DIG International Pty Ltd, *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, February 2010.

Rural City of Wangaratta, *Stage 1 Heritage Study*, 2002.

National Trust of Australia (Victoria), *Nomination form for Police House*, File No B5470

National Trust of Australia (Victoria), *Glenrowan Post Office*, File No B5979

National Trust of Australia (Victoria), *Ned Kelly's Homestead Site*, File No 5962

Ward, Andrew et al, *Victoria's Railway Stations: An Architectural Survey*, March 1982

*Databases*

National Library of Australia, Trove, <https://trove.nla.gov.au/>, accessed various times September-December 2017.

National Trust of Australia (Victoria) Database, [http://vhd.heritage.vic.gov.au/search/nt\\_search](http://vhd.heritage.vic.gov.au/search/nt_search)

State Library of Victoria, <https://www.slv.vic.gov.au/>, accessed various times September- December 2017.

Victorian Heritage Database, <http://vhd.heritagecouncil.vic.gov.au/>, accessed various times September-December 2017.

*Websites*

Australian Dictionary of Biography (John V. Barry), 'Kelly, Edward (Ned) (1855–1880)', National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/kelly-edward-ned-3933/text6187>, published first in hardcopy 1974, accessed online 21 September 2017

Australian Dictionary of Biography (Wilson, Jacqueline Zara), 'Kelly, Ellen (1832–1923)', National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/kelly-ellen-13021/text23543>, published first in hardcopy 2005, accessed online 21 September 2017

Australian Story, 'Ned Kelly', <http://www.australia.gov.au/about-australia/australian-story/ned-kelly>, accessed 21 September 2017.

T. Birthisel. 'Policing in Glenrowan, 1879 - 2000'. [http://www.nedkellysworld.com.au/glenrowan/police/police .htm1](http://www.nedkellysworld.com.au/glenrowan/police/police.htm1), accessed 21 January 2002

<http://www.burkeandwills.net.au/index.php>, accessed 17 December 2017

Culture Victoria, 'The siege at Glenrowan', <https://cv.vic.gov.au/stories/a-diverse-state/the-last-stand-of-the-kelly-gang-sites-in-glenrowan/the-siege-at-glenrowan/the-seige-at-glenrowan-1/>, 22 September 2017.

Culture Victoria, 'Ann Jones Inn', <https://cv.vic.gov.au/stories/a-diverse-state/the-last-stand-of-the-kelly-gang-sites-in-glenrowan/ann-jones-glenrowan-inn/ann-jones-glenrowan-inn-2/>, 26 February 2018.

'Glenrowan Hotel', [www.nedkellysworld.com.au/glenrowan/hotel](http://www.nedkellysworld.com.au/glenrowan/hotel), accessed 2002.

Parks Victoria. 'Warby Ranges State Park', [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au/1park\\_display.cfm?park==205](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au/1park_display.cfm?park==205), accessed 2002.

*Personal communication*

Smith, Jeremy.



## ENDNOTES

- 
- 1 1854 is also sometimes suggested, but 1855 is the date given in the Australian Dictionary of Biography entry (see footnote below).
- 2 Jacqueline Zara Wilson, 'Kelly, Ellen (1832–1923)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/kelly-ellen-13021/text23543>, published first in hardcopy 2005, accessed online 21 September 2017; 'Ned Kelly', Australian Story, <http://www.australia.gov.au/about-australia/australian-story/ned-kelly>, accessed 21 September 2017.
- 3 John V. Barry, 'Kelly, Edward (Ned) (1855–1880)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/kelly-edward-ned-3933/text6187>, published first in hardcopy 1974, accessed online 21 September 2017.
- 4 *Age*, 18 February 1879, p. 3.
- 5 'Jerilderie Letter', National Museum of Australia, <http://www.nma.gov.au/collections/highlights/jerilderie-letter>, 21 September 2017.
- 6 *Border Mail*, 19 February 1879, p. 3.
- 7 *Tasmanian*, 4 January 1879, p. 6.
- 8 John V. Barry, 'Kelly, Edward (Ned) (1855–1880)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/kelly-edward-ned-3933/text6187>, published first in hardcopy 1974, accessed online 21 September 2017.
- 9 Allom Lovell & Associates, *Kelly Gang Siege Site Glenrowan: Conservation Management Plan*, 2002, pp. 5-10.
- 10 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 11 *Wellington Times*, 15 October 1903, p. 7 and 'Ann Jones' Glenrowan Inn', Culture Victoria, <https://cv.vic.gov.au/stories/a-diverse-state/the-last-stand-of-the-kelly-gang-sites-in-glenrowan/ann-jones-glenrowan-inn/ann-jones-glenrowan-inn-2/>, accessed 26 February 2018.
- 12 The sequence of events is not clear, but this further detail has been provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 13 'The siege at Glenrowan', Culture Victoria, <https://cv.vic.gov.au/stories/a-diverse-state/the-last-stand-of-the-kelly-gang-sites-in-glenrowan/the-siege-at-glenrowan/the-seige-at-glenrowan-1/>, 22 September 2017.
- 14 Based on a search of the National Library of Australia's Trove digitised newspapers for the keywords 'Kelly' and 'Glenrowan', between 29 June 1880 and 7 July 1880, which brought up 723 results. <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper>, 22 September 2017.
- 15 *Ovens and Murray Advertiser*, 29 June 1880, p. 2.
- 16 *Argus*, 30 June 1880, p. 6.
- 17 'Letter written by Donald G Sutherland to his parents in Caithness, Scotland', manuscript, 8 July 1880, MS 13713, State Library of Victoria.
- 18 'Letter written by Donald G Sutherland to his parents in Caithness, Scotland', manuscript, 8 July 1880, MS 13713, State Library of Victoria.
- 19 'School Picnic on the Glenrowan Battle field', *Australasian Sketcher*, 24 September 1881, p. 310.
- 20 G. Dean. Pers.Comm, April 2002
- 21 Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd. 'Glenrowan Masterplan', Parts 1 and 2: Issues and Opportunities Discussion Paper'. Unpublished report.

- 
- 22 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 23 I. Jones. *Ned Kelly*. Op cit. pp. 236, 241
- 24 Education Department of Victoria, *Vision and Realisation*, Vol 3, p 678.
- 25 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 26 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 27 L. Briggs. Pers. Comm, March 2002
- 28 T. Birthisel. Op cit.
- 29 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 30 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 31 L. Briggs. Pers. Comm. March 2002
- 32 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 33 Information provided by the Glenrowan Improvers, as part of their submission to the CLMP draft.
- 34 Quoted in *I. Jones. Ned Kelly*. Op cit. p 233
- 35 'School Picnic on the Glenrowan Battlefield,' Loc. cit.
- 36 T. Birthisel. 'Policing in Glenrowan, 1879 - 2000'. <[http://www.nedkellysworld.com.au/glenrowan/police/police .htm1](http://www.nedkellysworld.com.au/glenrowan/police/police.htm1)>  
21 January 2002
- 37 K. Passey. *Op cit*. p 169.
- 38 P. McGuire. *Inns of Australia*. p. 169. See also Keith Dunstan. *Saint Ned*. p. 101.
- 39 L. Briggs. Pers. Comm., March 2002
- 40 K. Dunstan. *Saint Ned*. p. 104.
- 41 L J Hanigan. *Victorian Railways to '62*, p. 285.
- 42 K Turton. *Six and a Half Inches from Destiny*, p. 102.
- 43 L. Briggs. Pers. Com., March 2002
- 44 For photograph, see K. Passey. *In Search of Ned*, p. 152
- 45 L. Briggs. Pers. Com., March 2002
- 46 A Ward et al. *Victoria's Railway Stations: An Architectural Survey*, Unpublished report, March 1982. Vol. 4, p 72.
- 47 K. Turton. *Loc. cit.* (unsure if page number is correct here)
- 48 The Rural City of Wangaratta's *Stage 1 Heritage Study (2002)* suggests that this small shed, referred to as the Lamp Room, has significance in its own right as it represents the daily operations of the station for at least 50 years after 1911. Carl and Margaret Doring. Pers. Comm. April 2002.
- 49 K. McMenemy, *Ned Kelly*, p 198. See also p 185.
- 50 L. Briggs. '*Policing at Glenrowan, 1926 to 1955*', Unpublished typescript, 15 October 1999. p. 24.
- 51 Nomination form for Police House. National Trust of Australia (Victoria) File No 5470
- 52 I. Jones. *Ned Kelly*. Op cit. p 252.
- 53 I. Jones. *Ned Kelly*. p. 233. c.f. K. Passey. Op cit. p 145.
- 54 I. Jones. *Ned Kelly*. p. 233. c.f. K. Passey. Op cit. p 145; p.284.

- 
- 55 'Glenrowan Hotel'. Loe. Cit
- 56 K. Dunstan. Op cit. p 102.
- 57 K. Passey. Op cit. p 171
- 58 R. Aldridge "Is There Anyone There Called Kelly?"
- 59 *Glenrowan Revitalisation Project: Report on Archaeological Management Siege Area*, 2006, pp. 4-5
- 60 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, 2010, p. 9
- 61 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, 2010, p. 23
- 62 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, 2010, p. 51
- 63 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, 2010, p. 126
- 64 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, 2010, pp. 129-30
- 65 *Glenrowan Siege Archaeological Project 2008 Excavation Report*, 2010, p. 130
- 66 Database for various VHR-listed places accessed in December 2017
- 67 Database for various VHR-listed places accessed in December 2017
- 68 See <http://www.burkeandwills.net.au/index.php>, accessed 17 December 2017
- 69 Pers comm, Jeremy Smith, Heritage Victoria, November 2017
- 70 Information of the objects and artefacts included below is taken from: <https://www.slv.vic.gov.au/search-discover/explore-collections-theme/australian-history/ned-kelly>, accessed 15 December 2017
- 71 See <https://www.slv.vic.gov.au/search-discover/explore-collections-theme/australian-history/ned-kelly>, accessed 15 December 2017
- 72 Allom Lovell & Associates, *Kelly Gang Siege Site Glenrowan: Conservation Management Plan*, 2002
- 73 EPBC Act Frequently Asked Questions - <https://www.environment.gov.au/epbc/publications/factsheet-epbc-act-frequently-asked-questions> viewed 18 December 2017.
- 74 <http://www.environment.gov.au/heritage/about/national/managing-national-heritage-places> viewed 31 May 2018
- 75 Burra Charter, 1999.
- 76 See Heritage Victoria HERMES place citation for HO171
- 77 Pers comm, Jeremy Smith, Heritage Victoria, November 2017
- 78 See <https://nedkellytouringroute.com.au/>; accessed February 2018
- 79 Citation for the Kelly Papers, VHR 2115, see <http://vhd.heritagecouncil.vic.gov.au/places/14253/download-report>, accessed 14 December 2017
- 80 See Wangaratta Clause 43.01 Heritage Overlay, specifically Cl.43.01-2 Places in the Victorian Heritage Register.



**APPENDIX A**

**HERITAGE CITATIONS**

National Heritage List

Victorian Heritage Register

Rural City of Wangaratta





You are here: [Environment home](#) » [Heritage](#) » [Australian Heritage Database](#)

## Place Details

[new search](#) [edit search](#)

[Send Feedback](#)

### Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, Siege St, Glenrowan, VIC, Australia

<b>Photographs</b>	None
<b>List</b>	National Heritage List
<b>Class</b>	Historic
<b>Legal Status</b>	<a href="#">Listed place</a> (05/07/2005)
<b>Place ID</b>	105729
<b>Place File No</b>	2/08/239/0012

#### Summary Statement of Significance

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct was the site of the Glenrowan siege in 1880 by the Kelly Gang. The Kelly Gang, led by Ned Kelly, in holding Glenrowan under siege, clearly established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as cultural symbols and fostered the notion of bushranging as an attempt to come to terms with established authority. The Glenrowan siege site has social and cultural significance to members of the wider Australian community for its defining role in the creation of the Ned Kelly 'myth', which has become an important part of our national story. Ned Kelly, in his armour, has become an iconic Australian image, featuring in paintings by Sidney Nolan and at the 2000 Sydney Olympics.

#### Official Values

##### Criterion A Events, Processes

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct was the site of the Glenrowan siege in 1880. The events at Glenrowan clearly established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as symbols in Australian culture. Only Ned Kelly survived the fight, with other members of the Kelly Gang killed at the site by the police. Ned Kelly was executed, after trial, at Melbourne Gaol following his capture at Glenrowan.

The Glenrowan siege established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as cultural symbols, fostered the notion of bushranging as an attempt to come to terms with established authority and added new stories to Australian folklore.

The association of the event with the place is well documented, as is its impact on the nation. Ned Kelly, in his armour, has become an iconic Australian image, featuring in paintings by Sidney Nolan and at the 2000 Sydney Olympics. The precinct's attributes include the following: the original railway platform and the alignment of the railway siding, the site of Platelayer's tents; the site of Anne Jones' Glenrowan Inn and its outbuildings; the remnant of the creek used for shelter by the police and various police positions; the site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture – the 'Kelly Log' site; the site of the 'Kelly Copse'; the site of McDonnell's Railway tavern where the bodies of Steve Hart and Dan Kelly were taken, and also where the gang left their horses and the blasting powder intended to be used at Benalla; as well as a suite of archaeological sites, locations and buildings, which relate to the events of 1880.

##### Criterion B Rarity

The legend of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang is an important part of Australia's national consciousness. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has been graphically and historically celebrated as the site of the Glenrowan Siege

since 1880, and is uncommon as a site associated with a nationally important story.

The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

### Criterion G Social value

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has social and cultural significance to members of the wider Australian community for its defining role in the creation of the Ned Kelly 'myth' or 'legend'. The place is directly associated with a nationally important story, which has become part of Australia's cultural traditions.

The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

### Criterion H Significant people

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has heritage value to the nation for its special association with the final days of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang, during the Glenrowan siege in 1880.

The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

### Description

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is an area of several hectares in the township of Glenrowan. The area is bordered by the Church Street, Beaconsfield Parade, Gladstone Street and partly by Burns Street. The precinct retains the original railway siding and a number of archaeological sites and buildings, which relate to the events of 1880. The naming of the street layout reflects the presence of the Kelly Gang and the events of 1880.

The following fabric and sites within the boundaries relate to the events of 1880:

- original Railway Platform and railway alignment;
- site of worker's tents;
- site of Ann Jones' Glenrowan Inn and its outbuildings;
- remnant of the creek used for shelter by the police and various police positions;
- site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture-the 'Kelly Log' site;
- site of the 'Kelly Copse'; and the
- site of McDonnell's Railway tavern, where the bodies of Steve Hart and Dan Kelly were taken, and also where the gang left their horses, and the blasting powder intended to be used at Benalla.

### History

**BACKGROUND** This background covers the Kelly Story over a twenty-year period to 1880 and places associated with the events leading to the execution of Ned Kelly, including the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct.

John McQuilton's book, *The Kelly Outbreak 1878-1880*, published in 1987, forms the basis of the background unless otherwise stated. As the acknowledged source on the Kelly story, McQuilton's book has been used to establish an historical and social framework for the assessment of places associated with Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang. The book concentrates on the events surrounding the heavy-handed approach of the police and the hardship suffered by the rural community, as the context for the actions of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang. The abstracted material in the background reflects to some extent therefore, the social views and interpretation of McQuilton and should not be interpreted as providing support for the actions of the Kelly Gang at Glenrowan.

### Introduction

According to McQuilton (1987), 'The Kelly Outbreak and the Kelly gang match Hobsbawm's portrait of 'social banditry'. The social bandit according to Hobsbawm (1963) is by definition a more significant figure than the rural criminal and a symptom of profound rural discontent. The bushranger who is a social bandit offers an insight into the nature of the communities who support him. Perhaps the best example of bushrangers who transcend the simplistic rural criminal definition is the Kelly gang who were at large in the North Eastern Victoria from October 1878 to June 1880. The terms 'Kelly Country' and 'North Eastern Victoria' have been seen as synonyms.

Although the 1862 Land Act in Victoria offered poorer people the right to select land, in principle, as in NSW after the 1861 land Act, squatters were able to control settlement patterns through freehold purchase of land (alienating

water resources), dumming and peacocking. In frustration, some selectors moved elsewhere in Victoria or into NSW. Others migrated to New Zealand and the United States. First noted in 1864, the movement was still evident when the Lands Commission reached the North East in 1879. In 1879 the Commission found that the land acts, in particular that of 1869, had failed, with selectors as blinkered as legislators when they took up land. Only those who took up 640 acres in general would survive alongside the original squatters. Although acreages increased in the 1870s, small selectors found it difficult to expand due to the constraints imposed by neighbouring small selections, with many taking rural work outside their selections. The majority of the North East's selectors found that selection was not as easy as the politician's believed. British farming techniques applied to poor soils on small acreages were destined to fail.

Stock theft, a major problem in the region, brought the selectors into conflict with the squatters, who formed an alliance with the police force. The strength of the relationship between the squatters and the police was evident in the establishment of new rural police stations. Captain Standish was appointed Chief Commissioner of Police in 1858. However, Superintendent Hare was regarded as the *de facto* Chief Commissioner in the 1870s. Hare was later placed at the head of the search for the Kelly Gang.

The gang's members were young, single men from the region's rural districts, held together by the prestige of their leader - the members were also for the most-part close family members. The Kelly brothers were part of the Quinn clan, a large Irish-Australian group of families, regarded as the region's major criminal element by the police. In 1881 the Victorian police claimed that the North East region's criminal condition during the 1870s had provided a critical environment for the Kelly Gang to form. Crime was generally common and the North East was the haunt of habitual criminals. However, these claims were made before a Royal Commission was set up to examine the police force and the Kelly Outbreak. As an explanation, the inevitability of the gang's actions did not satisfy the Commission, which found it inadequate. An alternative explanation, believed by many, had circulated in the region as the reason for the events. The Quinn and Kelly families had been victims of unnecessary police harassment that had become persecution, resulting in heavy-handed police attention and the 'murders' at Stringybark Creek in 1878.

During the 'Outbreak', Ned Kelly's quest for personal justice remained dominant. The gang remained at large for 20 months, due to the protection offered by sympathetic selectors, and by June 1880, in rural districts at least, Ned Kelly had become a legend and was seen as a champion of the underdog.

### **The Kelly Gang**

The patriarch of the Quinn clan, James Quinn, arrived in Port Phillip Bay in 1841, from County Antrim, Ireland. By the 1850s he had moved to Wallan [Wallan], where he rented a 640-acre block. After 15 years the family came to the attention of the police, when James Quinn Jnr was arrested but not convicted of stock theft. Between 1860-1865 the police made 19 arrests in the family-only a few charges were upheld. In 1864 the family sold out and moved to Glenmore, at the head of the King River. The police noted that this was near the mountain routes used to transport stolen cattle.

As a child, Ned Kelly grew up in an environment of police conflict. Kelly's father had arrived in Port Phillip Bay in 1848, at the expiry of his sentence in Van Diemen's Land. Kelly married Ellen Quinn the same year, with Ned Kelly born in late 1854. The Kelly family lived at Beveridge near Wallan, John Kelly working as a bush carpenter and horse dealer in between trips to the goldfields. Following the police crackdown in 1860 John Kelly moved his family to Avenel where he rented 40 acres. John Kelly appears to have killed a stray calf in 1866 and was sentenced to 6 months and fined. On release, John Kelly died due to a long term illness, Ned Kelly (12) as the eldest male becoming the nominal head of the household. In the same year Dan Kelly (5) was suspected of stealing a horse. By May 1867, Mrs Kelly had moved with her family back to the Greta district, selecting 88 acres of land. However, the selection remained very much uncultivated as late as 1877. The family lived in the established hut until 1878, when they moved into a new house.

In 1869 bushranger Harry Powers escaped from goal and established his camp on the Quinn's Glenmore run, a fact that brought the Quinn family to police attention again. That same year James Quinn Snr died, his neighbours petitioning to stop the transfer of the lease to John Quinn-the Quinn clan was labeled as 'a den of cattle and horse stealers'.

Due to the move back to Greta Ned Kelly had become part of the Quinn clan, which remained under police scrutiny. By March 1870 Ned Kelly was associated with Power in at least one holdup. On 5 May 1870 Ned Kelly was arrested on this and two other charges including 'remand', the case being heard at Kyneton. According to McQuilton (1979) the charges against Ned Kelly had been engineered by Superintendent Nicolson to bring pressure to bear and to get his evidence against Power. At the hearing, the case was dismissed. Following an incident near the Kelly selection in October 1870, Ned Kelly was charged with violent assault and indecent letters to a female. Ned was convicted of assault and indecent behaviour and sentenced to 3 months hard labour to be served at Beechworth Gaol. One month was served and only 3 weeks after his release Ned was arrested on a charge of stock theft. During the arrest Ned was badly beaten by the police. When the case came to trial in May, the charge of horse stealing had been amended to one of receiving; the horse had been stolen while Ned was in gaol. Despite the circumstances, the horse had never been legally stolen. Both Ned Kelly and Alexander Gunn were sentenced to 3 years hard labour, to be served at Beechworth and Pentridge gaols and on the prison hulks.

In September 1869 the youngest Kelly brothers, Dan (10) and Jim (12), were arrested and jailed-the charge was dismissed. In 1873 Jim Kelly was charged with cattle theft and sentenced to 5 years. By 1870 Mrs Kelly had been arrested for running a sly grog shop in her house - the charge was dismissed. Numerous charges were brought, some successful some dismissed. However, by 1873 Ned and Jim Kelly, Alexander Gunn, Jimmy and Pat Quinn, Jack Lloyd, Wright and Williamson, the latter a selector neighbour of the Kellys, were in gaol. Ned Kelly was released in 1874, from Pentridge, and took a job lumber-milling. By 1874 the Quinn clan had begun to suffer from police attention again, and began to select land at Greta, leaving the lease at Glenmore. The police closed the police station at Glenmore and opened a new police station at Greta. By 1876, Superintendent Nicolson, had established a regular system of surveillance on the family and its associates. It was 1877 before Ned Kelly was arrested again on a drunk and disorderly charge, the police using violence. In 1877 the number of stock reported stolen escalated, the police focused their investigation on the Quinn clan and the Kelly homestead. By October 1877 the first of a series of arrests was made. Dan Kelly, John Lloyd Jnr and Tom Lloyd Jnr were charged with violent assault and charges such as intent to rape. All the most serious charges were dismissed. Nevertheless, charges brought against a number of Kelly family associates were successful in January 1878. A key aspect of Ned Kelly's later claims was that the police had persecuted his family.

On 19 March 1878 a warrant was issued against Edward Kelly for stock theft and on 5 April 1878 warrants were issued against Dan Kelly and John Lloyd Jnr, both just out of jail, for horse theft. Between 15-16 April Constable Fitzpatrick attempted to arrest Dan Kelly at the Kelly homestead. Fitzpatrick falsified his report about his failure to arrest anyone and stated in evidence that he had been shot, by Ned Kelly, although, this was not supported by the evidence. Fitzpatrick was eventually dismissed from the police force in 1881 on the grounds that he was not fit to be in the police force. However incorrect the interpretation of events was, the effect was to give the police the opportunity to put members of the Kelly family and its associates in jail for some time. The Kellys' neighbour, Williamson, was arrested by Sergeant Steele as was 'Skillion'. Steele then arrested Mrs Kelly and charged her with aiding and abetting attempted murder by Edward Kelly. John Lloyd Jnr was also arrested. On 17 May 1878 all were committed for trial, although Mrs Kelly with her new-borne child was able to secure bail. Edward (Ned) and Dan Kelly and Joe Byrne were still at large, as was George King, who had married Mrs Kelly.

The Kelly brothers were reported to have sold gold in Mansfield, leading Sergeant Kennedy of the Mansfield police station to suggest that a well-armed and mounted party should search the surrounding country at his direction. Mrs Kelly, Williamson and Skillion were tried on 9 October 1878 at Beechworth. All three were found guilty as charged, and, in passing sentence, Judge Sir Redmond Barry expressed the hope that the Greta district would now be a safer place. Mrs Kelly was sentenced to 3 years hard labour, the men to 6 years hard labour. Although many thought the sentences too harsh, the authorities would not change the penalties. In October 1878, John Lloyd Jnr was arrested for stock-theft, as was James Quinn, both known associates of the Kelly Gang.

According to McQuilton, the 'Kelly Outbreak', which ensued, was more complex than a long-standing feud with the police and lay in the issues surrounding land tenure, which occurred not just in Victoria but also in NSW between selectors and squatters. This, coupled with the Chief Commissioner of Police's establishment of rural police stations, was a contributing factor to the increasing alienation of the Kelly family, in particular Ned Kelly, and closely associated families and friends, all of whom came to be seen as fair game by the police.

### **The Kelly Outbreak**

The police planned a pincer movement from Greta, with 4 men moving through the King Valley to Hedi, while Sergeant Kennedy was to take his men through the 'Wombat' to Hedi. As Kennedy had guessed, the Kelly

brothers had gone into hiding north of Mansfield, his men finding evidence of their camp at Stringybark Creek. On 25 October 1878 Kennedy chose a campsite near the Kelly brothers camp and mine workings. Three police troopers were killed when the two Kelly brothers and their companions met the troopers camped at Stringybark Creek on 26 October 1878. The dead included Lonigan, Scanlon and Sergeant Kennedy, all killed by Ned Kelly. McIntyre, who had escaped, reached Mansfield on 27 October 1878 where he reported to Sub-Inspector Pewtress.

Groundless allegations of torture were made against the Kelly brothers, with Ned Kelly's execution 2 years later stemming directly from Lonigan's actions on 26 October 1878. Lonigan had made a break for cover when the Kelly Gang had asked the troopers to 'Bail up. Hold your hands up'. By 31 October 1878 a verdict of willful murder had been registered against the Kelly Gang, with a full-scale, military style search that came to be known as the 'Hunt'. Superintendent Nicolson arrived in Benalla to take charge; however, there were only eighty men to serve the entire 'North East'. A reward of £800 was offered for Edward and Daniel Kelly and two unknown associates. This was soon increased to £2000. The gang attempted to flee to New South Wales, but were stopped by flooding on the Murray River and turned back towards Wangaratta and Lurg. A search, which came to be known as the Sebastopol Raid, took place at this time unsuccessfully, its last day coinciding with the last chance for the gang to surrender.

As the police continued to evaluate information received, the Kelly Gang was robbing the National Bank in Euroa. The gang bailed up the entire Younghusband's station at Faithfull Creek and cut the telegraph wires before robbing the bank in relative safety. Attempts at pursuit were again unsuccessful. In December 1878, Captain Standish transferred special police to the North East for search duty. Detectives were also brought in and by the end of the month over 200 police were stationed in the region. By early January 1879 warrants were sworn out and over 30 men arrested who might be of assistance to the Kelly Gang. Twenty-three were charged, including many selectors. According to McQuilton (1987), the Chief Secretary received a letter, purported to be from Ned Kelly, scoffing at the new policy.

In January 1879 the gang crossed the Murray near Yarrawonga, and moved to Jerilderie in the Riverina, where they 'bailed up' the police. Ned Kelly told his captives that the raid had been planned to demonstrate the futility of arresting sympathizers and to embarrass the New South Wales police force. Ned planned to print his 'Cameron Letter' in the local newspaper, but it was not printed in full. On 10 February 1879, the gang intended to rob the local bank and escape. Dressed in part as troopers, the gang held up the Royal Hotel before turning their attention to the bank. For the second time the Kelly Gang had held people captive and terrorised their town, before disappearing into the mountains. On July 1879, Standish returned to Melbourne, the command of the 'Hunt' returned to Superintendent Nicolson. Unsuccessful in his search, Nicolson was replaced by Hare in June 1880. Hare established three permanent search parties at Beechworth, Benalla and Wangaratta and by mid-June had established that the Kelly Gang was still in North Eastern Victoria. On 27 June 1880 Hare received news of fresh activities from Beechworth, at a time when the gang and its leaders were almost legends. The Kelly Gang had remained at large due to police incompetence according to McQuilton.

Rumours as to the Kelly Gang's location, movements and plans were rife, with Hare's activities giving new focus to its actions. The gang turned its attention to the construction of armour, trying combinations of materials before settling on iron, plough mould-boards. Ned Kelly's armour alone weighed over 90 pounds. Aaron Sherritt was to be shot as a spy for the police, when a special party of police would have to be sent from Benalla by train to follow the gang. Ned Kelly planned to capture Glenrowan and derail the train. The plan was to be completed when the gang robbed the Bank of New South Wales. Saturday 26 June 1880 was the appointed day.

On the evening of Saturday 26 June 1880, members of the Kelly Gang went to Glenrowan to implement what would have been their most ambitious scheme and which they hoped would prompt the formation of a republic in north-eastern Victoria. Dan Kelly and Joe Byrne travelled to Beechworth to murder Aaron Sherritt, while Steve Hart and Ned Kelly planned to tear up the railway tracks at Glenrowan, in order to derail the police train travelling *en route* to Beechworth. This was intended to trigger a more general attack, leading to the eventual foundation of the so-called Republic of North Eastern Victoria, according to Jones (1968), although this is only one point of view.

Ned Kelly and Steve Hart set out for Glenrowan as Joe Byrne and Dan Kelly arrived at the 'Woolshed' near where Sherritt lived. Aaron Sherritt was shot and killed by Byrne at his own front door. Unable to oust the police in the house, Joe and Dan left the house for Glenrowan late in the evening. Ned Kelly and Steve Hart had arrived at McDonnell's Hotel in Glenrowan late on Saturday night. The plan went wrong from the beginning, with Steve Hart

and Ned Kelly unable to lift the rail tracks. A group of workers, under contractor Louis Piazzi, camped near the line, was forced to help, but even so the pair was unable to move the tracks, and was forced to take captive any who might betray them to the police or allow news to reach the police. Women and children were taken to the stationmaster's house with men moved up the hill to Ann Jones' Glenrowan Inn. By Sunday night most had been allowed to return home, including schoolmaster Thomas Curnow, who informed the train guard, the information being passed on to the special police train. The police, under Superintendent Hare, went to the stationmaster's house where they were informed that the Kelly Gang, were holding captives at Jones' Glenrowan Inn.

Ned Kelly (in his armour) was hit in the first exchange of fire at the inn, and moved to a group of trees (Kelly Copse) some 100 metres from the inn, while Joe Byrne was wounded in the foot. During the first exchange of fire Superintendent Nicolson was wounded in the wrist. As Ned returned to the inn, to rescue his 3 comrades, a hail of fire killed Joe Byrne inside the inn. Ned moved away from the hotel; collapsing at a fallen tree ('Kelly's Log'), he was arrested and taken to the stationmaster's cottage. After much discussion Senior Constable Johnston set fire to the inn, despite protests from Father Gibney, resulting in the deaths of Dan Kelly and Steve Hart as well as Martin Cherry, one of the gang's hostages. Two hostages were killed and three civilians wounded in the confrontation.

Ned Kelly was taken to Melbourne for trial and was executed on 11 November 1880, at Melbourne Gaol. Kelly was 25 years of age.

### Condition and Integrity

The historic Kelly Siege site within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct remains relatively intact and still affords the opportunity for the public to relate to the events of the infamous siege with largely unfettered access to the actual location where the pivotal elements of the siege unfolded. Significant research and consultation has been undertaken with the development of the Glenrowan Master Plan which articulates the opportunities for refurbishment and sensitive development.

### Location

About 8ha, at Glenrowan, being an area bounded by a line commencing at the intersection of the centerlines of Church Street and Beaconsfield Parade, then easterly via the centerline of Church Street to Burns Street, then southerly via the centerline of Burns Street to Siege Street, then easterly via the centerline of Siege Street to its intersection with the alignment of the eastern boundary of Allotment 9A, then southerly via the alignment and eastern boundary of Allotment 9A to its intersection with the centerline of Gladstone Street, then westerly via the centerline of Gladstone Street to its intersection with the alignment of the eastern boundary of 50 Gladstone Street, then southerly via the alignment and the eastern boundary of 50 Gladstone Street, the southern boundary of 50 Gladstone Street and the western boundary and its alignment of 45 Hill Street to the centerline of Hill Street, then westerly via the centerline of Hill Street to its intersection with the alignment of the eastern boundary of 44 Gladstone Street, then northerly via that alignment and boundary to the center of Gladstone Street, then westerly via the centerline of Gladstone Street to the centerline of Beaconsfield Parade, then northerly via the centerline of Beaconsfield Parade to the commencement point.

### Bibliography

Hobbs, Roger, *The Builders of Shoalhaven 1840s-1890s*, a doctoral thesis, University of Canberra, 2004.

Hobsbawm, E. J., *Primitive Rebels: Studies in Archaic Forms of Social Movement in the 19th and 20th Centuries*, Manchester, 1963.

Jones, I., A New View of Ned Kelly, in C F Cave (ed): *Ned Kelly, man and Myth: The Wangaratta Seminar*, N Melbourne, 1968.

Marshall, Helen, *Introduction to Some Key Themes in Australian History*, RMIT, 2002.

McQuilton, J., *The Kelly Outbreak 1878-1880*, MUP, 1987.

Nomination to the National Heritage List

Victorian Heritage Register.



Report Produced Mon Feb 26 15:39:30 2018

[Accessibility](#) | [Disclaimer](#) | [Privacy](#) | [© Commonwealth of Australia](#)





*Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*

INCLUSION OF A PLACE IN THE NATIONAL HERITAGE LIST

I, Ian Gordon Campbell, Minister for the Environment and Heritage, having considered, in relation to the place listed in the Schedule of this instrument -

- (a) the Australian Heritage Council's assessment whether the place meets any of the National Heritage criteria; and
- (b) the comments given to the Council under section 324G of the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*; and

being satisfied that the place specified in the Schedule has the National Heritage value or values specified in the Schedule include, pursuant to section 324J of the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*, the place listed in the Schedule in the National Heritage List.

Dated 27<sup>th</sup> day of June 2005

Ian Gordon Campbell  
Minister for the Environment  
and Heritage

**SCHEDULE**

## STATE

Local Government Area

Name:

Location

Criteria / Values

**VICTORIA****Wangaratta Rural City****Glenrowan Heritage Precinct:**

About 8ha, at Glenrowan, being an area bounded by a line commencing at the intersection of the centerlines of Church Street and Beaconsfield Parade, then easterly via the centerline of Church Street to Burns Street, then southerly via the centerline of Burns Street to Siege Street, then easterly via the centerline of Siege Street to its intersection with the alignment of the eastern boundary of Allotment 9A, then southerly via the alignment and eastern boundary of Allotment 9A to its intersection with the centerline of Gladstone Street, then westerly via the centerline of Gladstone Street to its intersection with the alignment of the eastern boundary of 50 Gladstone Street, then southerly via the alignment and the eastern boundary of 50 Gladstone Street, the southern boundary of 50 Gladstone Street and the western boundary and its alignment of 45 Hill Street to the centerline of Hill Street, then westerly via the centerline of Hill Street to its intersection with the alignment of the eastern boundary of 44 Gladstone Street, then northerly via that alignment and boundary to the center of Gladstone Street, then westerly via the centerline of Gladstone Street to the centerline of Beaconsfield Parade, then northerly via the centerline of Beaconsfield Parade to the commencement point.

**Criterion****Values**

(a)  
the place has outstanding heritage value to the nation because of the place's importance in the course, or pattern, of Australia's natural or cultural history.

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct was the site of the Glenrowan siege in 1880. The events at Glenrowan clearly established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as symbols in Australian culture. Only Ned Kelly survived the fight, with other members of the Kelly Gang killed at the site by the police. Ned Kelly was executed, after trial, at Melbourne Gaol following his capture at Glenrowan.

The Glenrowan siege established Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang as cultural symbols, fostered the notion of bushranging as an attempt to come to terms with established authority and added new stories to Australian folklore.

The association of the event with the place is well documented, as is its impact on the nation. Ned Kelly, in his armour, has become an iconic Australian image, featuring in paintings by Sidney Nolan and at the 2000 Sydney Olympics. The precinct's attributes include the following: the original railway platform and the alignment of the railway siding, the site of Platelayer's tents; the site of Anne Jones' Glenrowan Inn and its outbuildings; the remnant of the creek used for shelter by the police and various police positions; the site of

- a) continued                      Ned Kelly's fall and capture – the 'Kelly Log' site; the site of the 'Kelly Copse'; the site of McDonnell's Railway tavern where the bodies of Steve Hart and Dan Kelly were taken, and also where the gang left their horses and the blasting powder intended to be used at Benalla; as well as a suite of archaeological sites, locations and buildings, which relate to the events of 1880.
- (b)**  
the place has outstanding heritage value to the nation because of the place's possession of uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of Australia's natural or cultural history.                      The legend of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang is an important part of Australia's national consciousness. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has been graphically and historically celebrated as the site of the Glenrowan Siege since 1880, and is uncommon as a site associated with a nationally important story.  
  
The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.
- (g)**  
the place has outstanding heritage value to the nation because of the place's strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group for social, cultural or spiritual reasons.                      The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has social and cultural significance to members of the wider Australian community for its defining role in the creation of the Ned Kelly 'myth' or 'legend' The place is directly associated with a nationally important story, which has become part of Australia's cultural traditions.  
  
The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.
- (h)**  
the place has outstanding heritage value to the nation because of the place's special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance in Australia's natural or cultural history.                      The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct has heritage value to the nation for its special association with the final days of Ned Kelly and the Kelly Gang, during the Glenrowan siege in 1880.  
  
The attributes are outlined at Criterion (a), above.

---

For a description of any references quoted above, and more information on the place please search the Australian Heritage Database at <http://www.deh.gov.au/cgi-bin/ahdb/search.pl> using the name of the place.

## Victorian Heritage Register

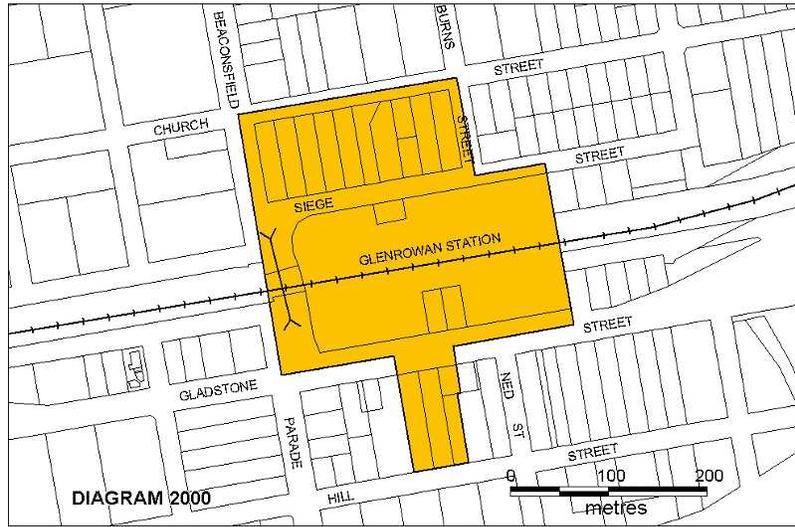
---

<b>VICTORIAN HERITAGE REGISTER NUMBER</b>	H2000
<b>NAME</b>	GLENROWAN HERITAGE PRECINCT
<b>LOCATION</b>	SIEGE STREET and CHURCH STREET and GLADSTONE STREET and HILL STREET and BURNS STREET GLENROWAN, WANGARATTA RURAL CITY
<b>LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA</b>	WANGARATTA RURAL CITY
<b>CATEGORY</b>	Heritage place;Archaeological place
<b>GAZETTAL DATES</b>	GAZETTAL TYPE
<b>28/11/2002</b>	Addition




---

**EXTENT:** 1.Part of the land contained within Church Street to the north, Burns Street and Ned Street to the east, Hill Street to the south and Beaconsfield Parade to the West as shown shaded on Diagram Number 2000 held by the Executive Director.



## STATEMENT OF CULTURAL HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE:

### What is significant?

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is the area of central Glenrowan which is associated with the notorious siege leading up to the capture of Ned Kelly and the deaths of his other gang members Joe Byrne, Dan Kelly and Steve Hart in June 1880. The precinct is divided by the railway line and the railway station which played a pivotal part in the drama. North of the railway line in what is now known as Siege Street is the site of Jones's Glenrowan Inn where the bushrangers held out. Further north and east is the place where Ned was finally captured. To the south of the railway line is the site of the former McDonnells hotel where the Kelly sympathisers gathered.

After two years of outlawry in the north east of Victoria, Kelly and his gang planned to ambush and derail a police train. This action is said to have been planned as a precursor to a general uprising in the north east. In the event the police took longer than anticipated to arrive, resulting in the gang taking many captives in the town. Eventually, in the early hours of 28 June 1880, the police were warned of the gang's presence and surrounded the Glenrowan Inn. After a fierce night time gun battle which resulted in the wounding and capture of Ned Kelly early after daybreak, the police set fire to the inn in the afternoon and burnt it to the ground sealing the fate of the other outlaws inside. Ned Kelly was later tried in Melbourne and hanged on 11 November 1880 for the murder of police at Stringybark Creek in 1878.

Since the siege, the town of Glenrowan has developed but the topography of the siege site remains largely unaltered and is quite capable of interpretation today.

### How is it significant?

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is of historical and archaeological significance to the State of Victoria.

### Why is it significant?

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is historically significant as the place most intimately connected with the legend that surrounds Ned Kelly, among the most well known of Australian historical figures. In a similar way the Eureka Historical Precinct (H1874) invokes the history of another rebellion against authority. The small town of Glenrowan was central to the history of the Kelly gang. The members lived in the district and spent much time there among a population generally sympathetic to the outlaws. The plan for a final showdown with police by derailing a train was a feasible if reckless plan that suited itself to the topography of the town where the railway line between Benalla and Wangaratta makes a sweeping curve on a steep embankment. The siege, the police cordon, the capture of Ned and the burning of the Glenrowan Inn are firmly implanted in Australian folklore and are directly related to this physical place. Significant fabric remaining from the event are the Stationmasters house (relocated to 16 Siege Street from its original site) and the railway platform (the current station building is a recent remodelling). Many of the mature trees existed at the time of the siege and one group, the Kelly copse where Ned tethered his horse, is of particular note. The stump and log where he was captured are no longer visible but remnants of the stump may exist below ground.

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is archaeologically significant for its potential to reveal artefacts from the siege event. A large volume of ammunition was expended and there is a tradition of discovery of spent bullets from the soil. As well, the sites of demolished early buildings such as McDonnells Hotel and the Glenrowan Inn have the potential to reveal artefacts both from the siege and from their everyday use.

## PERMIT POLICY:

It is not the intention of this registration to prevent or preclude development within the precinct, or to say that the existing fabric within the precinct that post dates the siege should be subject to controls. In many ways the place is similar to the Eureka Historical Precinct in Ballarat (H1874) and it is intended that the registration recognises and reinforces the cultural heritage significance of the place. The essence of the significance of this precinct lies in its ability to

interpret the events of 26-28 June 1880. Despite some development over the years, the precincts character is still low key and the topography lends itself to interpretation. Jones Inn of course was destroyed by fire and there have been two other buildings since on this now vacant block. Yet the site is of immense historical significance and future development should be approached with great care. Many of the mature trees existed at the time of the siege and add immeasurably to a sense of the importance of the place as does the drainage ditch where police took cover. The railway platform is the only extant fabric which is in its original location and form. The stationmasters house, though relocated and remodelled, retains much of its early character. The site of the demolished McDonnells hotel has remained largely undisturbed.

There is a master plan prepared for the City of Wangaratta which allows for the future development of the historic precinct and this will be a useful guide for permits and exemptions.

While the precinct has great archaeological significance and potential, the relationship of any artefacts to the landscape itself is of the utmost importance. Since the siege and the land has been subdivided, roads formed, structures built, trees planted, and permanent and non-permanent structures built. Nonetheless the archaeological evidence of the siege will remain and the preservation of the archaeological record is essential. In order to achieve this any works which require foundations and trenching must be subject to a permit which will allow archaeological monitoring. This includes works to provide site services (gas, water, telephone, electricity etc) or new trees and structures.

### **PERMIT EXEMPTIONS:**

\* no permits are required for normal day to day repairs and maintenance to buildings, structures, services and landscape elements within the precinct (but not new buildings)

\* no permits are required for development works which are in accordance with the master plan prepared in 2002 for the Rural City of Wangaratta by Chris Dance Land Design Pty Ltd, Research Planning Design Group, Corporate and Leisure Marketing Pty Ltd and Allom Lovell and Associates, except for major works such as the proposed interpretive centre or the removal of the overpass.

# PRECINCT: Glenrowan Siege Precinct

919

Study Item Number

Heritage Level (and Precinct if any): **Signif. Code: V**

State (& local) heritage significance  
Heritage Precinct.

Other Names or Uses:

Address: Various  
GLENROWAN

Location Part of the area of the village of Glenrowan  
Notes:

Topo Map: 8125-3-2 TAMINICK 1:25,000

AMG Easting: AMG Northing

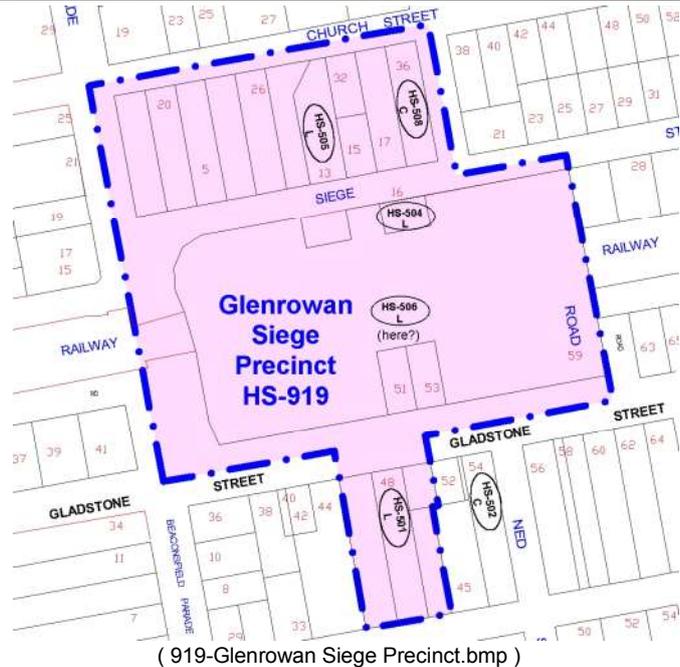
CFA Map: VicRoads Map:

CFA Site: VicRoads Ref:

Inspected By: When:

How: Inspected from Road (fairly close)

More Photos ?



When Built: StyleType:

Designer: Builder:

Description:

Current Use:

Condition:

History Notes:

References: Victorian Heritage Register item VHR2000

External Australian HC:

Heritage Victorian HR: No.H2000, file No.606636

Listings: National Trust :

Typological Group: Landscape - Cultural

Category: Historic Landscape

Historic Themes: 8. Developing Cultural Life

Sub-Themes: 8.7 Fact and Folklore

**Notes on Significance:** The Statement of Significance from the Heritage Register citation is as follows: What is significant?The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is the area of central Glenrowan which is associated with the notorious siege leading up to the capture of Ned Kelly and the deaths of his other gang members Joe Byrne, Dan Kelly and Steve Hart in June 1880. The precinct is divided by the railway line and the railway station which played a pivotal part in the drama. North of the railway line in what is now known as Siege Street is the site of Jones's Glenrowan Inn where the bushrangers held out. Further north and east is the place where Ned was finally captured. To the south of the railway line is the site of the former McDonnell's hotel where the Kelly sympathisers gathered. After two years of outlawry in the north east of Victoria, Kelly and his gang planned to ambush and derail a police train. This action is said to have been planned as a precursor to a general uprising in the north east. In the event the police took longer than anticipated to arrive, resulting in the gang taking many captives in the town. Eventually, in the early hours of 28 June 1880, the police were warned of the gang's presence and surrounded the Glenrowan Inn. After a fierce night time gun battle which resulted in the wounding and capture of Ned Kelly early after daybreak, the police set fire to the inn in the afternoon and burnt it to the ground sealing the fate of the other outlaws inside. Ned Kelly was later tried in Melbourne and hanged on 11 November 1880 for the murder of police at Stringybark Creek in 1878. Since the siege, the town of Glenrowan has developed but the topography of the siege site remains largely unaltered and is quite capable of interpretation today. How is it significant?The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is of historical and archaeological significance to the State of Victoria. Why is it significant?The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is historically significant as the place most intimately connected with the legend that surrounds Ned Kelly, among the most well known of Australian historical figures. In a similar way the Eureka Historical Precinct (H1874) invokes the history of another rebellion against authority. The small town of Glenrowan was central to the history of the Kelly gang. The members lived in the district and spent much time there among a population generally sympathetic to the outlaws. The plan for a final showdown with police by derailing a train was a feasible if reckless plan that suited itself to the topography of the town where the railway line between Benalla and Wangaratta makes a sweeping curve on a steep embankment. The siege, the police cordon, the capture of Ned and the burning of the Glenrowan Inn are firmly implanted in Australian folklore and are directly related to this physical place. Significant fabric remaining from the event are the Stationmaster's house (relocated to 16 Siege Street from its original site) and the railway platform (the current station building is a recent remodelling). Many of the mature trees existed at the time of the siege and one group, the "Kelly copse" where Ned tethered his horse, is of particular note. The stump and log where he was captured are no longer visible but remnants of the stump may exist below ground. The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is archaeologically significant for its potential to reveal artefacts from the siege event. A large volume of ammunition was expended and there is a tradition of discovery of spent bullets from the soil. As well, the sites of demolished early buildings such as McDonnell's Hotel and the Glenrowan Inn have the potential to reveal artefacts both from the siege and from their everyday use.

## HERITAGE CITATION REPORT

---

<b>Name</b>	Glenrowan Kelly Gang Siege site	<b>Significance Level</b>	Unknown
<b>Address</b>	Siege Street Glenrowan		
<b>Place Type</b>	Historic Landscape		

---

**Recommended  
Heritage Protection**      **VHR - HI - PS -**

### History and Historical Context

#### References:

VHR; Glenrowan Masterplan Final Report, Chris Dance Land Design, Research Planning Design Group, Corporate and Leisure Marketing, Allom Lovell & Associates, 2002, Rural City of Wangaratta and Glenrowan Masterplan Steering Committee

#### Relevant Historical Australian Themes

Providing administrative structures and authorities - justice

### Description

#### Physical Description

Vacant land - Railway land and freehold.

#### Usage / Former Usage

Status uncertain

### Conservation Policy

Glenrowan Masterplan Final Report, Chris Dance Land Design, Research Planning Design Group, Corporate and Leisure Marketing, Allom Lovell & Associates, 2002, Rural City of Wangaratta and Glenrowan Masterplan Steering Committee

### Statement of Significance

GLENROWAN HERITAGE PRECINCT

# HERITAGE CITATION REPORT

---

SIEGE STREET and CHURCH STREET and GLADSTONE STREET and HILL STREET and BEACONSFIELD PARADE and BURNS STREET and NED STREET GLENROWAN

VHR Number H2000

File Number 606636

Other Names KELLY SIEGE SITE|NED KELLYS LAST STAND

Municipality 3 Wangaratta Rural City

Extent of Registration

1.Part of the land contained within Church Street to the north, Burns Street and Ned Street to the east, Hill Street to the south and Beaconsfield Parade to the West as shown shaded on Diagram Number 2000 held by the Executive Director.

Other Listings 1 Wangaratta Rural City Planning Scheme

General References Glenrowan Masterplan Final Report, Chris Dance Land Design, Research Planning Design Group, Corporate and Leisure Marketing, Allom Lovell & Associates, 2002, Rural City of Wangaratta and Glenrowan

Masterplan Steering Committee

Heritage Act Categories Archaeological place;Heritage place

Item Categories

Item Group Item Category

Exploration, Survey and Events Massacre/battle site

Landscape - Cultural Historic Landscape

Law Enforcement Other - Law Enforcement

National Heritage Process Group Historic Heritage

## Statement of Significance

What is significant? The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is the area of central Glenrowan which is associated with the notorious siege leading up to the capture of Ned Kelly and the deaths of his other gang members Joe Byrne, Dan Kelly and Steve Hart in June 1880. The precinct is divided by the railway line and the railway station which played a pivotal part in the drama. North of the railway line in what is now known as Siege Street is the site of Jones's Glenrowan Inn where the bushrangers held out. Further north and east is the place where Ned was finally captured. To the south of the railway line is the site of the former McDonnell's hotel where the Kelly sympathisers gathered.

After two years of outlawry in the north east of Victoria, Kelly and his gang planned to ambush and derail a police train. This action is said to have been planned as a precursor to a general uprising in the north east. In the event the police took longer than anticipated to arrive, resulting in the gang taking many captives in the town. Eventually, in the early hours of 28 June 1880, the police were warned of the gang's presence and surrounded the Glenrowan Inn. After a fierce night time gun battle which resulted in the wounding and capture of Ned Kelly early after daybreak, the police set fire to the inn in the afternoon and burnt it to the ground sealing the fate of the other outlaws inside. Ned Kelly was later tried in Melbourne and hanged on 11 November 1880 for the murder of police at Stringybark Creek in 1878.

Since the siege, the town of Glenrowan has developed but the topography of the siege site remains largely unaltered and is quite capable of interpretation today.

How is it significant? The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is of historical and archaeological significance to the State of Victoria.

Why is it significant? The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is historically significant as the place most intimately connected

# HERITAGE CITATION REPORT

---

with the legend that surrounds Ned Kelly, among the most well known of Australian historical figures. In a similar way the Eureka Historical Precinct (H1874) invokes the history of another rebellion against authority. The small town of Glenrowan was central to the history of the Kelly gang. The members lived in the district and spent much time there among a population generally sympathetic to the outlaws. The plan for a final showdown with police by derailing a train was a feasible if reckless plan that suited itself to the topography of the town where the railway line between Benalla and Wangaratta makes a sweeping curve on a steep embankment. The siege, the police cordon, the capture of Ned and the burning of the Glenrowan Inn are firmly implanted in Australian folklore and are directly related to this physical place. Significant fabric remaining from the event are the Stationmaster's house (relocated to 16 Siege Street from its original site) and the railway platform (the current station building is a recent remodelling). Many of the mature trees existed at the time of the siege and one group, the 'Kelly copse' where Ned tethered his horse, is of particular note. The stump and log where he was captured are no longer visible but remnants of the stump may exist below ground.

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is archaeologically significant for its potential to reveal artefacts from the siege event. A large volume of ammunition was expended and there is a tradition of discovery of spent bullets from the soil. As well, the sites of demolished early buildings such as McDonnell's Hotel and the Glenrowan Inn have the potential to reveal artefacts both from the siege and from their everyday use.

HO170 Kelly Gang Siege Precinct, 'The Last Stand' Part of land bounded by Church St, Burns St, Ned St, Hill St and Beaconsfield Pde, Glenrowan Yes H2000

HO171 Kelly Gang Siege Precinct Environs Part of land bounded by the Old Hume Hwy, Burns St, Siege St, Ned St, Hill St and Beaconsfield Pde, Glenrowan

## Recommendations

**External Paint Controls**

-

**Internal Alteration Controls**

-

**Tree Controls**

-

**Fences & Outbuildings**

-

**Prohibited Uses May Be Permitted**

-

**Incorporated Plan**

-

**Aboriginal Heritage Place**

-

This information is provided for guidance only and does not supersede official documents, particularly the planning scheme. Planning controls should be verified by checking the relevant municipal planning scheme.

# Small Railway Shed, Glenrowan Railway Station Platform, Glenrowan

506

Study Item Number

**Heritage Level (and Precinct if any):**      **Signif. Code: L**

**Local heritage significance**

Individual Listing, within the Glenrowan Siege Precinct H-919

**Other Names or Uses:**

Probably a former lamp room

**Address:**    Glenrowan Railway Station Platform  
                  GLENROWAN 3675

**Location**    North side of railway line, at east end of platform.  
**Notes:**

**Topo Map:** 8125-3-2 TAMINICK 1:25,000

**AMG Easting:** 4304                      **AMG Northing** 59642

**CFA Map:** Glenrowan                      **VicRoads Map:** 34

**CFA Site:** near 103                      **VicRoads Ref:** 9E

**Inspected By:**                              **When:** March 2000

**How:** Close look at Exterior

**More Photos ?** yes - see research notes



( 506-c29-25a.bmp )

**When Built:** 1911                              **StyleType:** Federation/Edwardian Period (1902-c.1918) Arts and Crafts

**Designer:**

**Builder:**

**Description:** A tiny c.g.i. clad shed, with an arched roof (with purpose curved c.g.i. cladding), ogee roof guttering and fancy arts and crafts false parapets at each end. There is a neat little 6-paned fixed window in one end and a (now open) doorway in the other end. This building was almost certainly built as a lamproom, probably to a standard design - or even pre-fabricated.

**Current Use:** Disused.

**Condition:** Fair - needs t.l.c.

**History Notes:** Said to have been built in 1911.

**References:** (1) "Glenrowan Masterplan" pub.2002; (2) Personal communications from local residents.

**External**      **Australian HC:**

**Heritage**      **Victorian HR:**

**Listings:**      **National Trust :**

**Typological Group:** Transport - Rail                              **Category:** Station Building

**Historic Themes:** 5. Establishing Transport and Communications                              **Sub-Themes:** 5.3.1 Railway Network and Development:- North-Eastern Railway

**Notes on Significance:** The former Lamp Room has historic and technical significance in its own right. It was a part of the daily operations of the station for at least 50 years after 1911, and probably for longer.

**Recommendations:** This little building needs to be repaired and rehabilitated. With a suitable lockable door it could make a useful storeroom, with some signage as interpretation of its original purpose. It would not be very difficult to label it "built 1911" with an explanation of how it was used and that it probably replaced some more primitive shed used for the same purpose.□

# Glenrowan Hotel, 48 Gladstone Street, Glenrowan

501

Study Item Number

*Heritage Level (and Precinct if any):*      *Signif. Code:* **L**

## Local heritage significance

Individual Listing, within the Glenrowan Siege Precinct H-919

*Other Names or Uses:*

*Address:* 48 Gladstone Street  
GLENROWAN 3675

*Location Notes:* South side of Gladstone St, between Ned St & Beaconsfield Parade.

*Topo Map:* 8125-3-2 TAMINICK 1:25,000

*AMG Easting:* 4304      *AMG Northing* 59641

*CFA Map:* Glenrowan      *VicRoads Map:* 34

*CFA Site:* near 103      *VicRoads Ref:* 9E

*Inspected By:* CD & MD      *When:* March 2000

*How:* Inspected from Road (fairly close)

*More Photos ?* yes - see research notes



( 501-c29-19a.bmp )

*When Built:* 1908 ?      *StyleType:* Federation/Edwardian Period (1902-c.1918) Vernacular Queen Anne

*Designer:*      *Builder:*

*Description:* A brick 2-storey building with a hipped roof and a 2-storey verandah on the street front. Much of the brickwork has been sandblasted and many internal alterations made.

*Current Use:*

*Condition:* Appears good

*History Notes:* The Hotel is said to have been built c1908, to replace a primitive slab building next door to it. It has undergone many changes over the years, and extensive internal alterations in c1989.

*References:* (1) The Chronicle, 22 Dec. 1989.

*External Australian HC:*

*Heritage Victorian HR:*

*Listings: National Trust :*

*Typological Group:* Commercial      *Category:* Hotel

*Historic Themes:* 4. Building Settlements and Towns      *Sub-Themes:* 4.10.1 Setting Up Business:- Hotels

*Notes on Significance:* The hotel has been a prominent part of the Glenrowan streetscape for nearly 100 years, and for most of that time was a stopping place on the main highway from Melbourne to Sydney.

# Former Stationmaster's (?) Cottage, 16 Siege Street, Glenrowan

504

Study Item Number

*Heritage Level (and Precinct if any):*      *Signif. Code:* **L**

**Local heritage significance**

Individual Listing, within the Glenrowan Siege Precinct H-919

*Other Names or Uses:*

Private house

*Address:* 16 Siege Street  
GLENROWAN 3675

*Location* South side of Siege St, at NE end of station yard.  
*Notes:*

*Topo Map:* 8125-3-2 TAMINICK 1:25,000

*AMG Easting:* 4304      *AMG Northing* 59643

*CFA Map:* Glenrowan      *VicRoads Map:* 34

*CFA Site:* near 103      *VicRoads Ref:* 9E

*Inspected By:* CD & MD      *When:* March 2000

*How:* Inspected from Road (fairly close)

*More Photos ?* yes - see research notes



( 504-c29-24a.bmp )

*When Built:* c1911      *StyleType:* Victorian Period (1851-1901) Vernacular Georgian

*Designer:*      *Builder:*

*Description:* This weatherboard, hipped roof cottage is said to have been built elsewhere in 1874 and moved to its present site between (say) 1920 and 1930. (Glenrowan Masterplan 2002). The existing cottage is most unlikely to have been moved to the site from some other place. In style and construction it is typical of a c1900-1915 cottage in Wangaratta. The chimneys, verandah, window hoods and front windows can all be found in contemporary cottages in the district. Such brick chimneys (for instance) are most unlikely to have been rebuilt in the 1920s as an exact replica of an earlier fashion.□

*Current Use:* residence

*Condition:* Appears good

*History Notes:* This cottage is thought to have been built on its present site in about 1911 as the home of the Glenrowan Stationmaster.

*References:* (1) "Glenrowan Masterplan" pub.2002.

*External Australian HC:*

*Heritage Victorian HR:*

*Listings: National Trust :*

*Typological Group:* Residential buildings (private)      *Category:* Cottage

*Historic Themes:* 5. Establishing Transport and Communications      *Sub-Themes:* 5.3.1 Railway Network and Development:- North-Eastern Railway

*Notes on Significance:* Without seeing evidence to the contrary, it is considered that the former Stationmaster's House was built on its present site in c1911 and that it had nothing to do with the Glenrowan Siege, but that it is nevertheless of high local significance as representing a typical railway station building on a site where all but one of its complementary structures have been demolished, and as a pleasant and well preserved example of a railway cottage.□

**Former Police Station & Residence, 13 Siege Street,  
Glenrowan**

**505**

*Study Item Number*

*Heritage Level (and Precinct if any):*      *Signif. Code:* **L**

**Local heritage significance**

Individual Listing, within the Glenrowan Siege Precinct H-919

*Other Names or Uses:*

Private house

*Address:* 13 Siege Street  
GLENROWAN 3675

*Location* North side of Siege St, near the railway station.  
*Notes:*

*Topo Map:* 8125-3-2 TAMINICK 1:25,000

*AMG Easting:* 4303      *AMG Northing* 59643

*CFA Map:* Glenrowan      *VicRoads Map:* 34

*CFA Site:* 102      *VicRoads Ref:* 9E

*Inspected By:* CD & MD      *When:* March 2000

*How:* Inspected from Road (fairly close)

*More Photos ?* yes - see jpg files and/or research notes



( 505-d0116.bmp )

*When Built:* 1880s ?      *StyleType:* Victorian Period (1851-1901) Vernacular Georgian

*Designer:*

*Builder:*

*Description:* A rendered brick house with a hip and valley roof and a hipped eyebrow verandah (partly built-in).

*Current Use:* residence

*Condition:* Appears good

*History Notes:* Nothing known.

*References:* Personal communications from local residents

*External Australian HC:*

*Heritage Victorian HR:*

*Listings: National Trust :* File No. 5470, Type: Police Building, Classification: File Only

*Typological Group:* Law Enforcement      *Category:* Police station

*Historic Themes:* 6. Governing and Developing Administrative Structures      *Sub-Themes:* 6.6 Policing and Dispensing Justice

*Notes on* Insufficient information to make a proper assessment.

*Significance:*





# THE BURRA CHARTER

The Australia ICOMOS Charter for  
Places of Cultural Significance 2013



Australia ICOMOS Incorporated  
International Council on Monuments and Sites

## **ICOMOS**

ICOMOS (International Council on Monuments and Sites) is a non-governmental professional organisation formed in 1965, with headquarters in Paris. ICOMOS is primarily concerned with the philosophy, terminology, methodology and techniques of cultural heritage conservation. It is closely linked to UNESCO, particularly in its role under the World Heritage Convention 1972 as UNESCO's principal adviser on cultural matters related to World Heritage. The 11,000 members of ICOMOS include architects, town planners, demographers, archaeologists, geographers, historians, conservators, anthropologists, scientists, engineers and heritage administrators. Members in the 103 countries belonging to ICOMOS are formed into National Committees and participate in a range of conservation projects, research work, intercultural exchanges and cooperative activities. ICOMOS also has 27 International Scientific Committees that focus on particular aspects of the conservation field. ICOMOS members meet triennially in a General Assembly.

## **Australia ICOMOS**

The Australian National Committee of ICOMOS (Australia ICOMOS) was formed in 1976. It elects an Executive Committee of 15 members, which is responsible for carrying out national programs and participating in decisions of ICOMOS as an international organisation. It provides expert advice as required by ICOMOS, especially in its relationship with the World Heritage Committee. Australia ICOMOS acts as a national and international link between public authorities, institutions and individuals involved in the study and conservation of all places of cultural significance. Australia ICOMOS members participate in a range of conservation activities including site visits, training, conferences and meetings.

## **Revision of the Burra Charter**

The Burra Charter was first adopted in 1979 at the historic South Australian mining town of Burra. Minor revisions were made in 1981 and 1988, with more substantial changes in 1999.

Following a review this version was adopted by Australia ICOMOS in October 2013.

The review process included replacement of the 1988 Guidelines to the Burra Charter with Practice Notes which are available at: [australia.icomos.org](http://australia.icomos.org)

Australia ICOMOS documents are periodically reviewed and we welcome any comments.

## **Citing the Burra Charter**

The full reference is *The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance, 2013*. Initial textual references should be in the form of the *Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter, 2013* and later references in the short form (*Burra Charter*).

## **© Australia ICOMOS Incorporated 2013**

The Burra Charter consists of the Preamble, Articles, Explanatory Notes and the flow chart.

This publication may be reproduced, but only in its entirety including the front cover and this page. Formatting must remain unaltered. Parts of the Burra Charter may be quoted with appropriate citing and acknowledgement.

Cover photograph by Ian Stapleton.

Australia ICOMOS Incorporated [ARBN 155 731 025]  
Secretariat: c/o Faculty of Arts  
Deakin University  
Burwood, VIC 3125  
Australia

<http://australia.icomos.org/>

ISBN 0 9578528 4 3

# The Burra Charter

(The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance, 2013)

## Preamble

Considering the International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites (Venice 1964), and the Resolutions of the 5th General Assembly of the International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) (Moscow 1978), the Burra Charter was adopted by Australia ICOMOS (the Australian National Committee of ICOMOS) on 19 August 1979 at Burra, South Australia. Revisions were adopted on 23 February 1981, 23 April 1988, 26 November 1999 and 31 October 2013.

The Burra Charter provides guidance for the conservation and management of places of cultural significance (cultural heritage places), and is based on the knowledge and experience of Australia ICOMOS members.

Conservation is an integral part of the management of places of cultural significance and is an ongoing responsibility.

### Who is the Charter for?

The Charter sets a standard of practice for those who provide advice, make decisions about, or undertake works to places of cultural significance, including owners, managers and custodians.

### Using the Charter

The Charter should be read as a whole. Many articles are interdependent.

The Charter consists of:

- Definitions Article 1
- Conservation Principles Articles 2–13
- Conservation Processes Articles 14–25
- Conservation Practices Articles 26–34
- The Burra Charter Process flow chart.

The key concepts are included in the Conservation Principles section and these are further developed in the Conservation Processes and Conservation Practice sections. The flow chart explains the Burra Charter Process (Article 6) and is an integral part of

the Charter. Explanatory Notes also form part of the Charter.

The Charter is self-contained, but aspects of its use and application are further explained, in a series of Australia ICOMOS Practice Notes, in *The Illustrated Burra Charter*, and in other guiding documents available from the Australia ICOMOS web site: [australia.icomos.org](http://australia.icomos.org).

### What places does the Charter apply to?

The Charter can be applied to all types of places of cultural significance including natural, Indigenous and historic places with cultural values.

The standards of other organisations may also be relevant. These include the *Australian Natural Heritage Charter*, *Ask First: a guide to respecting Indigenous heritage places and values* and *Significance 2.0: a guide to assessing the significance of collections*.

National and international charters and other doctrine may be relevant. See [australia.icomos.org](http://australia.icomos.org).

### Why conserve?

Places of cultural significance enrich people's lives, often providing a deep and inspirational sense of connection to community and landscape, to the past and to lived experiences. They are historical records, that are important expressions of Australian identity and experience. Places of cultural significance reflect the diversity of our communities, telling us about who we are and the past that has formed us and the Australian landscape. They are irreplaceable and precious.

These places of cultural significance must be conserved for present and future generations in accordance with the principle of inter-generational equity.

The Burra Charter advocates a cautious approach to change: do as much as necessary to care for the place and to make it useable, but otherwise change it as little as possible so that its cultural significance is retained.

## Articles

### Article 1. Definitions

For the purposes of this Charter:

- 1.1 *Place* means a geographically defined area. It may include elements, objects, spaces and views. Place may have tangible and intangible dimensions.
- 1.2 *Cultural significance* means aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations.  
  
Cultural significance is embodied in the *place* itself, its *fabric*, *setting*, *use*, *associations*, *meanings*, *records*, *related places* and *related objects*.  
  
Places may have a range of values for different individuals or groups.
- 1.3 *Fabric* means all the physical material of the *place* including elements, fixtures, contents and objects.
- 1.4 *Conservation* means all the processes of looking after a *place* so as to retain its *cultural significance*.
- 1.5 *Maintenance* means the continuous protective care of a *place*, and its *setting*.  
  
Maintenance is to be distinguished from repair which involves *restoration* or *reconstruction*.
- 1.6 *Preservation* means maintaining a *place* in its existing state and retarding deterioration.
- 1.7 *Restoration* means returning a *place* to a known earlier state by removing accretions or by reassembling existing elements without the introduction of new material.
- 1.8 *Reconstruction* means returning a *place* to a known earlier state and is distinguished from *restoration* by the introduction of new material.
- 1.9 *Adaptation* means changing a *place* to suit the existing *use* or a proposed use.
- 1.10 *Use* means the functions of a *place*, including the activities and traditional and customary practices that may occur at the place or are dependent on the place.

## Explanatory Notes

Place has a broad scope and includes natural and cultural features. Place can be large or small: for example, a memorial, a tree, an individual building or group of buildings, the location of an historical event, an urban area or town, a cultural landscape, a garden, an industrial plant, a shipwreck, a site with in situ remains, a stone arrangement, a road or travel route, a community meeting place, a site with spiritual or religious connections.

The term cultural significance is synonymous with cultural heritage significance and cultural heritage value.

Cultural significance may change over time and with use.

Understanding of cultural significance may change as a result of new information.

Fabric includes building interiors and sub-surface remains, as well as excavated material.

Natural elements of a place may also constitute fabric. For example the rocks that signify a Dreaming place.

Fabric may define spaces and views and these may be part of the significance of the place.

See also Article 14.

Examples of protective care include:

- maintenance – regular inspection and cleaning of a place, e.g. mowing and pruning in a garden;
- repair involving restoration – returning dislodged or relocated fabric to its original location e.g. loose roof gutters on a building or displaced rocks in a stone bora ring;
- repair involving reconstruction – replacing decayed fabric with new fabric

It is recognised that all places and their elements change over time at varying rates.

New material may include recycled material salvaged from other places. This should not be to the detriment of any place of cultural significance.

Use includes for example cultural practices commonly associated with Indigenous peoples such as ceremonies, hunting and fishing, and fulfillment of traditional obligations. Exercising a right of access may be a use.

## Articles

- 1.11 *Compatible use* means a *use* which respects the *cultural significance* of a *place*. Such a use involves no, or minimal, impact on cultural significance.
- 1.12 *Setting* means the immediate and extended environment of a *place* that is part of or contributes to its *cultural significance* and distinctive character.
- 1.13 *Related place* means a *place* that contributes to the *cultural significance* of another place.
- 1.14 *Related object* means an object that contributes to the *cultural significance* of a *place* but is not at the place.
- 1.15 *Associations* mean the connections that exist between people and a *place*.
- 1.16 *Meanings* denote what a *place* signifies, indicates, evokes or expresses to people.
- 1.17 *Interpretation* means all the ways of presenting the *cultural significance* of a *place*.

# Conservation Principles

## Article 2. Conservation and management

- 2.1 *Places of cultural significance* should be conserved.
- 2.2 The aim of *conservation* is to retain the *cultural significance* of a *place*.
- 2.3 *Conservation* is an integral part of good management of *places of cultural significance*.
- 2.4 *Places of cultural significance* should be safeguarded and not put at risk or left in a vulnerable state.

## Article 3. Cautious approach

- 3.1 *Conservation* is based on a respect for the existing *fabric, use, associations* and *meanings*. It requires a cautious approach of changing as much as necessary but as little as possible.
- 3.2 Changes to a *place* should not distort the physical or other evidence it provides, nor be based on conjecture.

## Article 4. Knowledge, skills and techniques

- 4.1 *Conservation* should make use of all the knowledge, skills and disciplines which can contribute to the study and care of the *place*.

## Explanatory Notes

Setting may include: structures, spaces, land, water and sky; the visual setting including views to and from the place, and along a cultural route; and other sensory aspects of the setting such as smells and sounds. Setting may also include historical and contemporary relationships, such as use and activities, social and spiritual practices, and relationships with other places, both tangible and intangible.

Objects at a place are encompassed by the definition of place, and may or may not contribute to its cultural significance.

Associations may include social or spiritual values and cultural responsibilities for a place.

Meanings generally relate to intangible dimensions such as symbolic qualities and memories.

Interpretation may be a combination of the treatment of the fabric (e.g. maintenance, restoration, reconstruction); the use of and activities at the place; and the use of introduced explanatory material.

The traces of additions, alterations and earlier treatments to the fabric of a place are evidence of its history and uses which may be part of its significance. Conservation action should assist and not impede their understanding.

## Articles

4.2 Traditional techniques and materials are preferred for the *conservation* of significant *fabric*. In some circumstances modern techniques and materials which offer substantial conservation benefits may be appropriate.

### Article 5. Values

5.1 *Conservation* of a *place* should identify and take into consideration all aspects of cultural and natural significance without unwarranted emphasis on any one value at the expense of others.

5.2 Relative degrees of *cultural significance* may lead to different *conservation* actions at a place.

### Article 6. Burra Charter Process

6.1 The *cultural significance* of a *place* and other issues affecting its future are best understood by a sequence of collecting and analysing information before making decisions. Understanding cultural significance comes first, then development of policy and finally management of the place in accordance with the policy. This is the Burra Charter Process.

6.2 Policy for managing a *place* must be based on an understanding of its *cultural significance*.

6.3 Policy development should also include consideration of other factors affecting the future of a *place* such as the owner's needs, resources, external constraints and its physical condition.

6.4 In developing an effective policy, different ways to retain *cultural significance* and address other factors may need to be explored.

6.5 Changes in circumstances, or new information or perspectives, may require reiteration of part or all of the Burra Charter Process.

### Article 7. Use

7.1 Where the *use* of a *place* is of *cultural significance* it should be retained.

7.2 A *place* should have a *compatible use*.

## Explanatory Notes

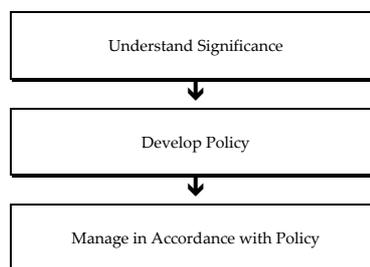
The use of modern materials and techniques must be supported by firm scientific evidence or by a body of experience.

Conservation of places with natural significance is explained in the Australian Natural Heritage Charter. This Charter defines natural significance to mean the importance of ecosystems, biodiversity and geodiversity for their existence value or for present or future generations, in terms of their scientific, social, aesthetic and life-support value.

In some cultures, natural and cultural values are indivisible.

A cautious approach is needed, as understanding of cultural significance may change. This article should not be used to justify actions which do not retain cultural significance.

The Burra Charter Process, or sequence of investigations, decisions and actions, is illustrated below and in more detail in the accompanying flow chart which forms part of the Charter.



Options considered may include a range of uses and changes (e.g. adaptation) to a place.

The policy should identify a use or combination of uses or constraints on uses that retain the cultural significance of the place. New use of a place should involve minimal change to significant fabric and use; should respect associations and meanings; and where appropriate should provide for continuation of activities and practices which contribute to the cultural significance of the place.

## Articles

### Article 8. Setting

*Conservation* requires the retention of an appropriate *setting*. This includes retention of the visual and sensory setting, as well as the retention of spiritual and other cultural relationships that contribute to the *cultural significance* of the *place*.

New construction, demolition, intrusions or other changes which would adversely affect the setting or relationships are not appropriate.

### Article 9. Location

- 9.1 The physical location of a *place* is part of its *cultural significance*. A building, work or other element of a place should remain in its historical location. Relocation is generally unacceptable unless this is the sole practical means of ensuring its survival.
- 9.2 Some buildings, works or other elements of *places* were designed to be readily removable or already have a history of relocation. Provided such buildings, works or other elements do not have significant links with their present location, removal may be appropriate.
- 9.3 If any building, work or other element is moved, it should be moved to an appropriate location and given an appropriate *use*. Such action should not be to the detriment of any *place* of *cultural significance*.

### Article 10. Contents

Contents, fixtures and objects which contribute to the *cultural significance* of a *place* should be retained at that place. Their removal is unacceptable unless it is: the sole means of ensuring their security and *preservation*; on a temporary basis for treatment or exhibition; for cultural reasons; for health and safety; or to protect the place. Such contents, fixtures and objects should be returned where circumstances permit and it is culturally appropriate.

### Article 11. Related places and objects

The contribution which *related places* and *related objects* make to the *cultural significance* of the *place* should be retained.

### Article 12. Participation

*Conservation*, *interpretation* and management of a *place* should provide for the participation of people for whom the place has significant *associations* and *meanings*, or who have social, spiritual or other cultural responsibilities for the place.

### Article 13. Co-existence of cultural values

Co-existence of cultural values should always be recognised, respected and encouraged. This is especially important in cases where they conflict.

## Explanatory Notes

Setting is explained in Article 1.12.

For example, the repatriation (returning) of an object or element to a place may be important to Indigenous cultures, and may be essential to the retention of its cultural significance.

Article 28 covers the circumstances where significant fabric might be disturbed, for example, during archaeological excavation.

Article 33 deals with significant fabric that has been removed from a place.

For some places, conflicting cultural values may affect policy development and management decisions. In Article 13, the term cultural values refers to those beliefs which are important to a cultural group, including but not limited to political, religious, spiritual and moral beliefs. This is broader than values associated with cultural significance.

# Conservation Processes

## Article 14. Conservation processes

*Conservation* may, according to circumstance, include the processes of: retention or reintroduction of a *use*; retention of *associations* and *meanings*; *maintenance*, *preservation*, *restoration*, *reconstruction*, *adaptation* and *interpretation*; and will commonly include a combination of more than one of these. Conservation may also include retention of the contribution that *related places* and *related objects* make to the *cultural significance* of a *place*.

## Article 15. Change

15.1 Change may be necessary to retain *cultural significance*, but is undesirable where it reduces cultural significance. The amount of change to a *place* and its *use* should be guided by the *cultural significance* of the place and its appropriate *interpretation*.

15.2 Changes which reduce *cultural significance* should be reversible, and be reversed when circumstances permit.

15.3 Demolition of significant *fabric* of a *place* is generally not acceptable. However, in some cases minor demolition may be appropriate as part of *conservation*. Removed significant fabric should be reinstated when circumstances permit.

15.4 The contributions of all aspects of *cultural significance* of a *place* should be respected. If a place includes *fabric*, *uses*, *associations* or *meanings* of different periods, or different aspects of cultural significance, emphasising or interpreting one period or aspect at the expense of another can only be justified when what is left out, removed or diminished is of slight cultural significance and that which is emphasised or interpreted is of much greater cultural significance.

## Article 16. Maintenance

*Maintenance* is fundamental to *conservation*. Maintenance should be undertaken where *fabric* is of *cultural significance* and its maintenance is necessary to retain that *cultural significance*.

## Article 17. Preservation

*Preservation* is appropriate where the existing *fabric* or its condition constitutes evidence of *cultural significance*, or where insufficient evidence is available to allow other *conservation* processes to be carried out.

Conservation normally seeks to slow deterioration unless the significance of the place dictates otherwise. There may be circumstances where no action is required to achieve conservation.

When change is being considered, including for a temporary use, a range of options should be explored to seek the option which minimises any reduction to its cultural significance.

It may be appropriate to change a place where this reflects a change in cultural meanings or practices at the place, but the significance of the place should always be respected.

Reversible changes should be considered temporary. Non-reversible change should only be used as a last resort and should not prevent future conservation action.

Maintaining a place may be important to the fulfilment of traditional laws and customs in some Indigenous communities and other cultural groups.

Preservation protects fabric without obscuring evidence of its construction and use. The process should always be applied:

- where the evidence of the fabric is of such significance that it should not be altered; or
- where insufficient investigation has been carried out to permit policy decisions to be taken in accord with Articles 26 to 28.

New work (e.g. stabilisation) may be carried out in association with preservation when its purpose is the physical protection of the fabric and when it is consistent with Article 22.

## Articles

### Article 18. Restoration and reconstruction

*Restoration* and *reconstruction* should reveal culturally significant aspects of the *place*.

### Article 19. Restoration

*Restoration* is appropriate only if there is sufficient evidence of an earlier state of the *fabric*.

### Article 20. Reconstruction

20.1 *Reconstruction* is appropriate only where a *place* is incomplete through damage or alteration, and only where there is sufficient evidence to reproduce an earlier state of the *fabric*. In some cases, reconstruction may also be appropriate as part of a *use* or practice that retains the *cultural significance* of the place.

20.2 *Reconstruction* should be identifiable on close inspection or through additional *interpretation*.

### Article 21. Adaptation

21.1 *Adaptation* is acceptable only where the adaptation has minimal impact on the *cultural significance* of the *place*.

21.2 *Adaptation* should involve minimal change to significant *fabric*, achieved only after considering alternatives.

### Article 22. New work

22.1 New work such as additions or other changes to the *place* may be acceptable where it respects and does not distort or obscure the *cultural significance* of the place, or detract from its *interpretation* and appreciation.

22.2 New work should be readily identifiable as such, but must respect and have minimal impact on the *cultural significance* of the *place*.

### Article 23. Retaining or reintroducing use

Retaining, modifying or reintroducing a significant *use* may be appropriate and preferred forms of *conservation*.

### Article 24. Retaining associations and meanings

24.1 Significant *associations* between people and a *place* should be respected, retained and not obscured. Opportunities for the *interpretation*, commemoration and celebration of these associations should be investigated and implemented.

24.2 Significant *meanings*, including spiritual values, of a *place* should be respected. Opportunities for the continuation or revival of these meanings should be investigated and implemented.

## Explanatory Notes

Places with social or spiritual value may warrant reconstruction, even though very little may remain (e.g. only building footings or tree stumps following fire, flood or storm). The requirement for sufficient evidence to reproduce an earlier state still applies.

Adaptation may involve additions to the place, the introduction of new services, or a new use, or changes to safeguard the place. Adaptation of a place for a new use is often referred to as 'adaptive re-use' and should be consistent with Article 7.2.

New work should respect the significance of a place through consideration of its siting, bulk, form, scale, character, colour, texture and material. Imitation should generally be avoided.

New work should be consistent with Articles 3, 5, 8, 15, 21 and 22.1.

These may require changes to significant fabric but they should be minimised. In some cases, continuing a significant use, activity or practice may involve substantial new work.

For many places associations will be linked to aspects of use, including activities and practices.

Some associations and meanings may not be apparent and will require research.

## Articles

### Article 25. Interpretation

The *cultural significance* of many *places* is not readily apparent, and should be explained by *interpretation*. Interpretation should enhance understanding and engagement, and be culturally appropriate.

## Conservation Practice

### Article 26. Applying the Burra Charter Process

26.1 Work on a *place* should be preceded by studies to understand the place which should include analysis of physical, documentary, oral and other evidence, drawing on appropriate knowledge, skills and disciplines.

26.2 Written statements of *cultural significance* and policy for the *place* should be prepared, justified and accompanied by supporting evidence. The statements of significance and policy should be incorporated into a management plan for the place.

26.3 Groups and individuals with *associations* with the *place* as well as those involved in its management should be provided with opportunities to contribute to and participate in identifying and understanding the *cultural significance* of the place. Where appropriate they should also have opportunities to participate in its *conservation* and management.

26.4 Statements of *cultural significance* and policy for the *place* should be periodically reviewed, and actions and their consequences monitored to ensure continuing appropriateness and effectiveness.

### Article 27. Managing change

27.1 The impact of proposed changes, including incremental changes, on the *cultural significance* of a *place* should be assessed with reference to the statement of significance and the policy for managing the place. It may be necessary to modify proposed changes to better retain cultural significance.

27.2 Existing *fabric*, *use*, *associations* and *meanings* should be adequately recorded before and after any changes are made to the *place*.

### Article 28. Disturbance of fabric

28.1 Disturbance of significant *fabric* for study, or to obtain evidence, should be minimised. Study of a *place* by any disturbance of the fabric, including archaeological excavation, should only be undertaken to provide data essential for decisions on the *conservation* of the place, or to obtain important evidence about to be lost or made inaccessible.

## Explanatory Notes

In some circumstances any form of interpretation may be culturally inappropriate.

The results of studies should be kept up to date, regularly reviewed and revised as necessary.

Policy should address all relevant issues, e.g. use, interpretation, management and change.

A management plan is a useful document for recording the Burra Charter Process, i.e. the steps in planning for and managing a place of cultural significance (Article 6.1 and flow chart). Such plans are often called conservation management plans and sometimes have other names.

The management plan may deal with other matters related to the management of the place.

Monitor actions taken in case there are also unintended consequences.

## Articles

28.2 Investigation of a *place* which requires disturbance of the *fabric*, apart from that necessary to make decisions, may be appropriate provided that it is consistent with the policy for the place. Such investigation should be based on important research questions which have potential to substantially add to knowledge, which cannot be answered in other ways and which minimises disturbance of significant fabric.

### Article 29. Responsibility

The organisations and individuals responsible for management and decisions should be named and specific responsibility taken for each decision.

### Article 30. Direction, supervision and implementation

Competent direction and supervision should be maintained at all stages, and any changes should be implemented by people with appropriate knowledge and skills.

### Article 31. Keeping a log

New evidence may come to light while implementing policy or a plan for a *place*. Other factors may arise and require new decisions. A log of new evidence and additional decisions should be kept.

### Article 32. Records

32.1 The records associated with the *conservation* of a *place* should be placed in a permanent archive and made publicly available, subject to requirements of security and privacy, and where this is culturally appropriate.

32.2 Records about the history of a *place* should be protected and made publicly available, subject to requirements of security and privacy, and where this is culturally appropriate.

### Article 33. Removed fabric

Significant *fabric* which has been removed from a *place* including contents, fixtures and objects, should be catalogued, and protected in accordance with its *cultural significance*.

Where possible and culturally appropriate, removed significant fabric including contents, fixtures and objects, should be kept at the place.

### Article 34. Resources

Adequate resources should be provided for *conservation*.

*Words in italics are defined in Article 1.*

## Explanatory Notes

New decisions should respect and have minimal impact on the cultural significance of the place.

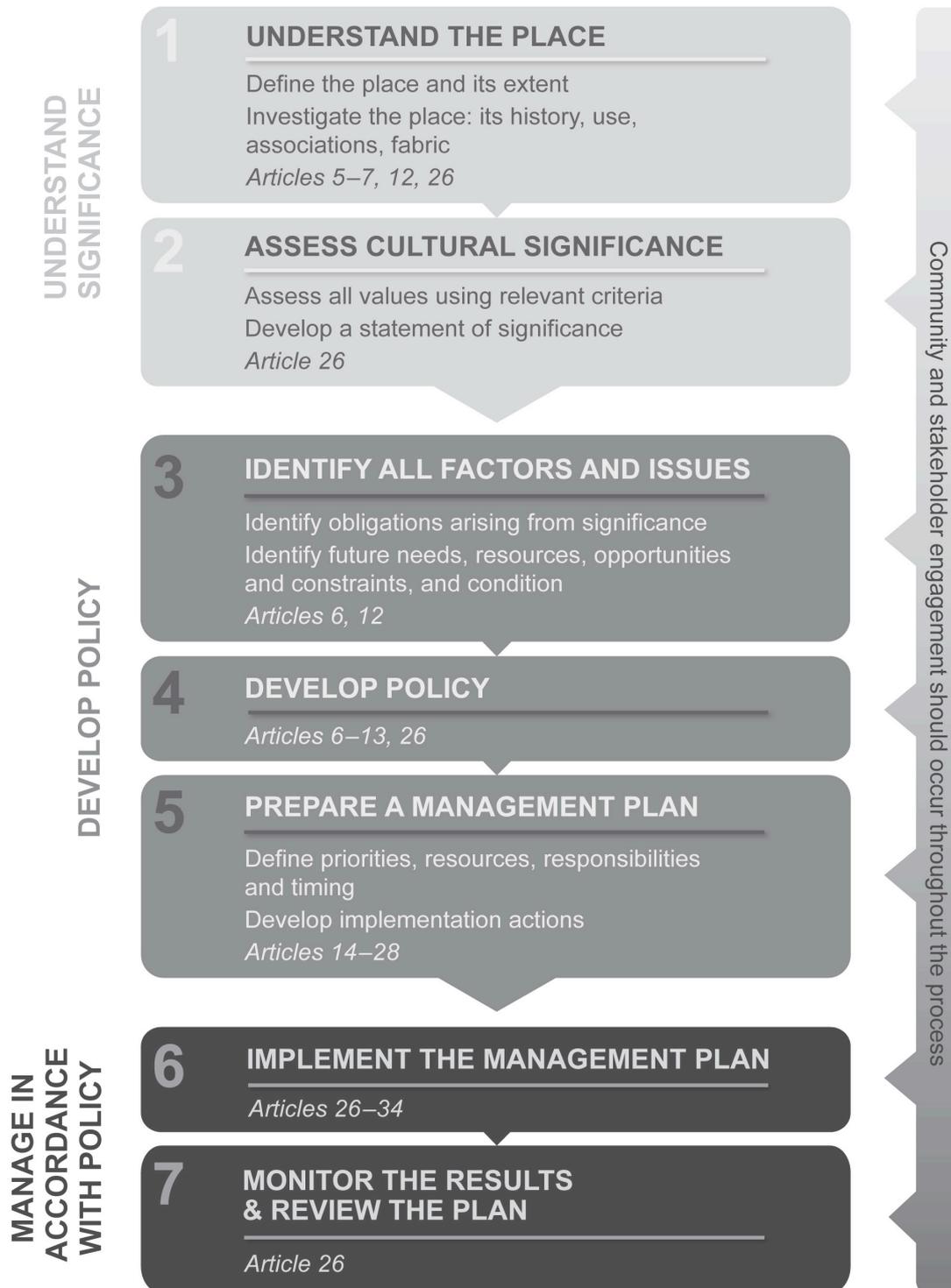
The best conservation often involves the least work and can be inexpensive.

# The Burra Charter Process

## Steps in planning for and managing a place of cultural significance

The Burra Charter should be read as a whole.

Key articles relevant to each step are shown in the boxes. Article 6 summarises the Burra Charter Process.



**ATTACHMENT      LANDSCAPE TECHNICAL GUIDELINES**



# Landscape Technical Guidelines

## **GLENROWAN HERITAGE PRECINCT**

PREPARED BY  
**Michael Cook**

**June 2018**



LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS  
ENVIRONMENTAL HORTICULTURISTS  
LANDSCAPE HERITAGE CONSULTANTS  
CONSULTANT ARBORISTS

**JOHN PATRICK LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS PTY LTD**

324 Victoria Street, Richmond, VIC 3121, Australia  
T +61 3 9429 4855 E [admin@johnpatrick.com.au](mailto:admin@johnpatrick.com.au)  
F +61 3 9429 8211 W [www.johnpatrick.com.au](http://www.johnpatrick.com.au)



**Figure 1** c. 1932 oblique aerial view of Glenrowan.

### Document History

DATE	DOCUMENT STATUS	PREPARED BY
01/03/2018	Textual Draft	Michael Cook, John Patrick Landscape Architects P/L
06/04/2018	Updated Draft with Illustrations	Michael Cook
13/06/2018	Final Issue	Michael Cook

## 1. Purpose

The Landscape Technical Guidelines provide a thematic guide and technical recommendations for the conservation, restoration and reinterpretation of the heritage of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct. The themes and recommendations presented here are applicable to both the siege event sites and the historical development of the township.

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is located within the township of Glenrowan in north-eastern Victoria. Covering approximately 8 hectares, it includes both public and private lands. The precinct was the location in 1880 of several interrelated historic events, including the Kelly Gang's last stand and siege, and the deaths of gang members and hostages. The precinct incorporates key sites of the final Kelly conflict, including the railway platform, the site of Ann Jones' Inn (which was burnt to the ground in the final stages of the siege) and the site of Ned Kelly's fall and capture.

The significance of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is widely recognized, as reflected in the following statutory heritage listings:

- National Heritage List (105729)
- Victorian Heritage Register and Heritage Inventory (VHR2000/HI H8125-0015)
- Rural City of Wangaratta Heritage Overlay (HO170), and related overlays and policies of the Wangaratta Planning Scheme

For more information on the content of these listings, their statutory requirements and conservation policies arising from them, please refer to the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct Conservation and Landscape Management Plan (CLMP), to which this document now forms an attachment.

This new (2018) CLMP has been prepared by Lovell Chen Pty Ltd with contributions from John Patrick Landscape Architects Pty Ltd and Jane Lennon AM, historical geographer. As such, the guidelines presented here reflect the evolving expert and public understandings of the precinct and conservation priorities in the fifteen years since the preparation of the previous CMP (*Kelly Siege Gang Site Conservation Management Plan*, Allom Lovell & Associates, July 2002), and the policies put forward in the new CLMP.

A major focus of the analysis and recommendations in this document is to recover landscape as a factor in the siege events and an important part of the remaining historical fabric of the precinct today. This focus addresses priorities established in Objective 3 of the Glenrowan Township Policy (22.03) of the Rural City of Wangaratta Planning Scheme, and is confirmed in the CLMP alongside which the present Landscape Technical Guidelines have been developed.

At Glenrowan, the historical landscape of the siege events takes in topography, hydrology, ecology and key vegetation, along with the early influence of agricultural, railway and township development on all of these in advance of the siege and in the decades that followed it.

Taking this into account, many of the guidelines that follow address or support four principal actions of Landscape Heritage Conservation at the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct:

1. *Conserve* the legibility of the siege landscape using materials and elements which are historically appropriate.
2. *Recognize* that the story of the siege and today's siege precinct are embedded in a living town whose development continued after the events of the siege and which is a vibrant community today.

3. As opportunities permit, *Restore* significant documented elements of the siege-era landscape (eg. fence lines, original creeklines), where this can be achieved modestly, functionally and without resort to pastiche.
4. As opportunities permit, *Remove* anomalous elements (eg. painted bollards, older interpretive elements) where these detract from the legibility and coherence of the siege landscape.

The Technical Guidelines can inform future land use planning and design decisions in the precinct. They will be a guide for operational and capital planning by the Rural City of Wangaratta, and will serve as a reference document for a variety of future projects. They can also be used as a guideline and inspiration source for private landholders and small-scale developments in the precinct.

The Landscape Technical Guidelines should be read in conjunction with relevant supporting documents, including the CLMP to which they are attached. This document does not override requirements established in the local planning scheme or enacted by state and Commonwealth legislation.

## 2. Key Landscape Themes of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct

### 2.1 Key Landscape Character Themes

The Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is defined by surviving landscape characteristics of three thematic periods or events in the town's history:

Period: Glenrowan's Development as a Railway Centre - the Woodland Edge (1870-1880s)

Event: The Kelly Gang Siege and its Aftermath (June-July 1880)

Period: Glenrowan's Development as a Township – Formalisation and Beautification (1890s-1950s)

These themes are represented both in the individual sites and structures of heritage significance which are included in the precinct, and in the general character of the area as experienced by visitors and residents.

As the latter theme implies, not all characteristics are representative of the known character of the landscape at the key moment in time (June 1880). Subsequent developments that introduced more formal plantings and streetscape characteristics contribute to a perception of Glenrowan as lived place and of the siege as an event in the broader history of settlement of this place. Reinforcing the primary landscape character of the siege should not require the wholesale abandonment or eliding of the town character; rather with careful implementation, these themes can co-exist and even serve to reinforce one another.

### 2.2 Historical Cultural Landscape Elements Extant within the precinct, in Thematic Context

Situating the precinct's heritage in the elements of its landscape, and associating those individual elements with the thematic periods identified above can assist in guiding the selection and development of appropriate material characteristics that reinforce the historical characteristics through consistency and contrast. The following table provides a crib sheet for the temporal themes that attach to the precinct's landscape elements.

Development as a Railway Centre (1870-1880s)	Siege Events	Development as a Township (1890s-1950s)
Railway Corridor **	Curtilage of Prominent Siege Event Buildings (Ann Jones Inn, McDonnell's Railway Tavern)	Railway Corridor **
Railway Reserve Paddocks	Drainage Network (Police Trench, Capture Site) * Railway Corridor **	Railway Reserve Paddocks Cottage Gardens of Period Buildings ***
	Railway Reserve Paddocks View to Mount Glenrowan	Formal streetscape tree plantings ***

\* modified layout    \*\* modified track cross-section (1950s)    \*\*\* modern materials



**Figure 2** View from Railway Station before the fire, showing the Ann Jones Inn, Platelayers' Tents and the open remnants of the Eucalypt woodland.



**Figure 3** View to the Ann Jones Inn during the fire. Note the fencing style, and the drainage line in the foreground.

## 2.3 Select Landscape Elements that Reinforce Siege Landscape Heritage Character

### *Indigenous Eucalypts*

Most Eucalypts which are present in the siege precinct today are plantings or regrowth which postdate the siege events. While photographs taken during and after the siege (Figures 2-3) show a remnant woodland canopy in the northern portion of the siege precinct, subsequent development of the township led to the removal of much of this remnant canopy in the area of the precinct by the 1930s.

While there is evidence that new gum trees were planted along the Siege Street frontage of the railway reserve c. the 1920s, it is not believed that the current trees along this frontage and at the Police Trench date to this period—instead they are most likely to represent replacements installed when the drainage and grading of the railway reserve was modified to permit the construction of the Beaconsfield Parade overpass.

A number of non-indigenous gums have also been planted in private lots within the precinct. These trees provide a lesser contribution to the Woodland character of the area and while these should be conserved to the extent feasible through the area's Vegetation Protection Overlay, future public and private planting should use indigenous selections only (a list of local species is provided below).

Certain non-indigenous Eucalyptus trees may have heritage value in other parts of the rural city of Wangaratta, where they often represent original or incremental cultural plantings which occurred as part of the history of agricultural development within the district. Fast-growing gums from elsewhere in Australia were often planted as windbreaks or to provide shade for stock after the original woodland cover had been cleared. However, where non-indigenous gums are present within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, they are generally of recent origin and have no known historic associations.

### *Railway corridor*

The railway corridor was a central feature of the siege events (see Figure 4). Within the heritage precinct, the railway is located at grade to facilitate access from the now-disused station platform and former Goods Shed, while to the east and west where the outlying events of the siege occurred the railway sits on a somewhat raised abutment. The railway would have been visible from all of the siege locations within the precinct itself. Maintaining views to the tracks from these places today helps to conserve the legibility of the siege landscape and the chronology and spatial relationship of events for public interpretation.

### *Drainage Network*

The network of small streams and surface drains which flow through the precinct figured prominently in the unfolding of the siege events. While parts of the drainage system have been modified over subsequent decades, other parts appear largely unchanged from their layout at the time of the siege. These features are important to the legibility of the siege landscape and to today's interpretive mission for the precinct, as they provide a physical armature on which the order of the events can be interpreted and experienced by visitors. Along with the railway corridor they are the principal extant physical evidence of the siege events – providing a physical anchor for the main police position as well as the capture site on the ground.



**Figure 4** Character of the Railway paddocks and corridor after the Siege.

### *Railway Paddocks*

The reserve lands on either side of the railway corridor in the vicinity of the Glenrowan Railway Station are an important foreground to the major siege event sites and aftermath which was captured in historical photography (Figure 4, see Figure 20 below for a roughly equivalent view taken somewhat further west). These open spaces allowed the spatial relationships between siege event sites to be apprehended in the photographic record, and although constrained by newer tree plantings and buildings they remain valuable for this purpose today.

Over time, the management and removal of unsympathetic tree plantings and buildings may be used to reinforce the original open character of these reserves and re-establish the original site lines and distances of the precinct in the visitor experience.

## 2.4 Interfaces and Anomalies

### *Beaconsfield Parade Overpass*

The overpass crossing of Beaconsfield Parade over the railway corridor has been regarded as an intrusion into the siege precinct. The overpass is not aligned with the Glenrowan Street grid and with Beaconsfield Parade's original level crossing, and includes both a two-lane road bridge with single footpath on the east side, and a pedestrian walkway perpendicular to the bridge which connects the footpath directly to the railway platform (Figure 5).

With the cessation of regular passenger service at Glenrowan, the pedestrian walkway now has little functional reason for use. However, it does maintain in a modified state a drive through the northern railway paddock that is visible on 1880 photographs, and serves as a raised vantage point

from which the various siege event sites and their spatial relationships can be apprehended, although this is presently not interpreted to this effect.

The overpass itself is obviously not consistent with the character of the area at the time of the siege events. However, it is notable that the structure provides a physical screen which separates the railway reserve and the Ann Jones Inn site from the commercial precinct on Gladstone Street to the southwest. The effect and value of this screen has both positive and negative considerations.

As noted, the overpass and pedestrian walkway also provide the only raised vantage local to the siege precinct from which the topography and spatial relationship between the event sites can be clearly and comprehensively appreciated. To date, interpretive material has not been located on the overpass, this is considered to be a missed opportunity which should be rectified as feasible. The narrow construction of the current overpass footpaths is a limitation on the scope of interpretive and visitor infrastructure which may be located here, and if the overpass is to remain in place further opportunities to improve its value should be explored as available.

As long as the removal/relocation of the overpass remains a public ambition, this aim is on the balance supported. However, if the timeframe for this action remains a long-term goal, in the short and medium term it is suggested that better use be made of the opportunities presented by the elevated vantage point of the overpass.

#### *Lions Park Shelter, Playground and Washrooms*

Public amenities (Figure 6) in the southern railway reserve (now the Lions Park) detract from appreciation of the siege precinct as a historic landscape. These amenities disrupt appreciation of the railway reserve as a unified space within which the events of the siege occurred, and block key views to the sites north of the railway corridor. These amenities should, over time, be relocated to a site where they are adequately separated from the central landscape of the siege.

Shade trees are an appropriate amenity to continue to provide in some sections of this reserve, as is some degree of shelter and visual exclusion from the traffic of Gladstone Street. However, these should be located so that they don't obstruct key view lines between siege event sites. Existing trees located towards the railway corridor in the southern reserve should be reduced through attrition, and should be subject to intentional removal at the time that other nonconforming amenities are removed from this space.

The southern railway reserve has been considered as a site for a higher intensity interpretive facility, visitor's centre or museum (e.g. 'Kelly Centre'). Given the reserve's proximity and (present and potential) views to key siege event sites and the absence of primary event sites within this reserve, this may be an appropriate location for such a building, but subject to a robust assessment of potential heritage impacts. At the very least, sufficient setbacks should be maintained to the railway corridor in any such development in order to preserve the open reserve setting of the precinct which was a part of the character of the site at the time of the siege. Any development within the southern reserve should also avoid cutting off views to the siege-related sites across the reserve and precinct.

Any such development should reinforce the other objectives described above for the removal of anomalous elements and the reestablishment of sight lines across the reserve to the key siege event sites north of the railway corridor.



**Figure 5** Pedestrian Walkway from Beaconsfield Overpass to northern railway reserve.



**Figure 6** Playground and Picnic Facilities in the southern railway reserve (Lions Park).

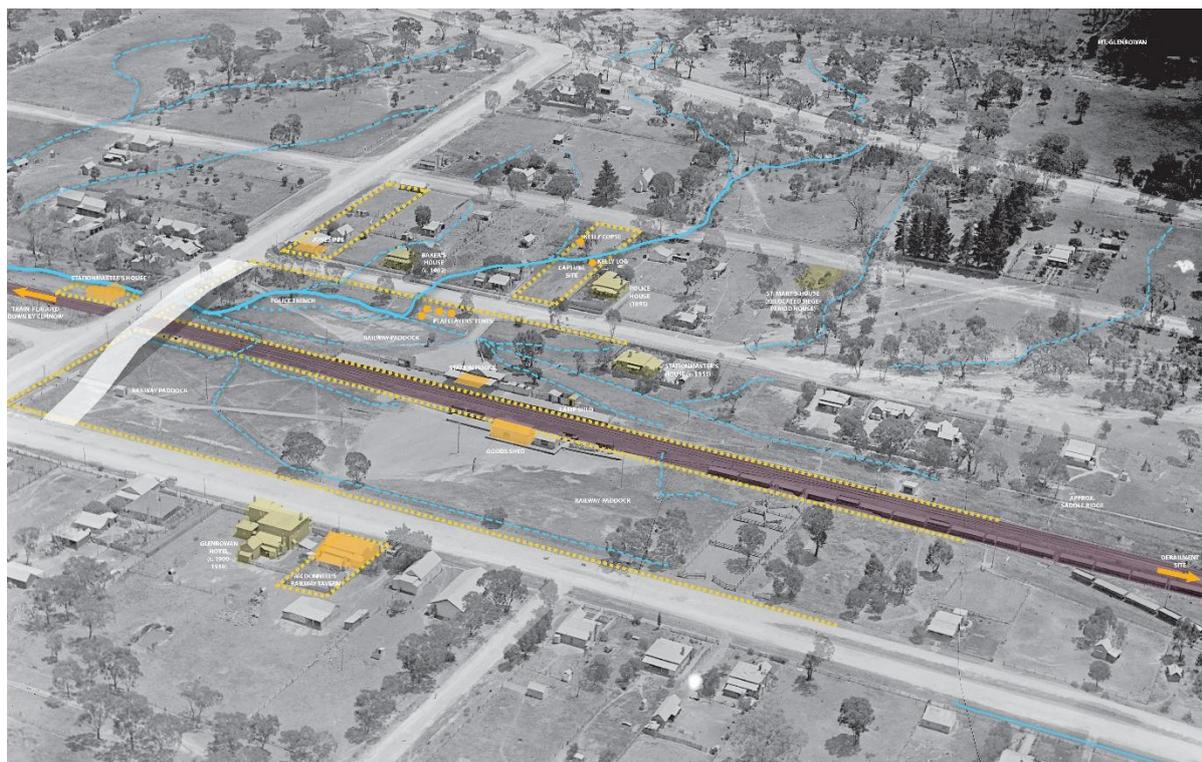


**Figure 5** Painted bollards and stone marker plaque at Ann Jones Inn site.

### *Anomalous Interpretive Devices*

Widely held interest and the desire to memorialise and interpret the events of the siege have led to the installation of a variety of different interpretive systems at sites within the precinct. While this broadly-based commitment to recognising the history of the siege at Glenrowan is admirable and of some cultural interest in its own right, many of the older interpretive measures are discontinuous and distract from appreciation of the genuine historical values of the precinct. Recent installation of a contemporary interpretive signage system is a good start, however the need to phase out the use of these older interpretive devices (including the painted character bollards and stone markers, Figure 7 above) has been reaffirmed.

It may be appropriate to collect and conserve certain elements of these older site interpretations which have modern cultural attachments (ie. the painted bollards) in a location separate from the siege event sites. Interpretation within the precinct should be delivered within a single, visually consistent and stylistically modern system of signs and markers. As a rule, interpretive elements should not be embedded within siege event locations, but should be placed adjacent to the site such that the location and its spatial relationships to other sites can be viewed and understood by visitors.



**Figure 6** Representation of the historical drainage network of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct, with the 1932 aerial oblique photograph as a reference.

## 2.5 Historical Landscape Interpretation

The physical and built landscape of the precinct – including the remnant woodland, drainage network (Figure 8) and the railway corridor and raised abutment – is among the most important remaining physical evidence of the siege events. However, existing interpretative panels and signage provide only a limited discussion and illustration of the role of these features in the siege.

In future updates to the interpretive system, it would be appropriate to explore this theme in greater detail. Interpretive locations should be selected or added in positions where the spatial and topographic features and relationships of the siege are legible and appreciable by visitors. Examples of possible interpretive points include sites along the railway corridor where the curves and raised abutments are visible, and the raised walkway from the Beaconsfield Parade bridge from which the Ann Jones' Inn site, Police Trench and Capture Site are all visible.



**Figure 7** Indicative Reference Plan – Landscape Zones and Context

### 3. Technical Guidelines

The Landscape of the siege precinct should be characterised by two fundamental material palettes which are based where possible on available historical evidence, as well as a formal contemporary palette which is clearly distinguished from these heritage materials. These palettes should support the legible interpretation of the siege events and the landscape features which relate to those events, as well as an appreciation of the subsequent historical development of the town of Glenrowan, and should work constructively with the formal visitor infrastructure that mediates between the two. A reference plan which roughly indicates where these palettes would be appropriately deployed or strengthened is provided in Figure 9.

#### *Siege Landscape*

The character of the publicly managed landscape of the siege (the North and South Railway Paddocks and the Capture Site) should be coherent with what is known from photographic evidence of the landscape at the time of the siege events. This landscape consisted of:

Block North of Siege Street, and northern environs: a predominantly intact indigenous woodland canopy over a recently cleared ground plane, with a number of remnant drainage lines crossing the precinct, some of which hosted remnant patches and ‘copses’ of indigenous vegetation.

Railway Paddocks: recently cleared land containing partly-grazed indigenous grasses and few to no remnant trees.

Block South of Siege Street: recently cleared land containing a mix of partly-grazed and heavily-grazed paddocks.

The appropriate EVC benchmark for the siege precinct (Northern Inland Slopes Bioregion) is Grassy Woodland (EVC 175); Creekline Grassy Woodland (EVC 68) and Valley Grassy Forest (EVC 47) may also be referenced with respect to drainage line plantings.

#### *Historic Town Landscape*

The siege precinct contains a number of historic commercial and residential buildings which were constructed in the decades after the siege events. It is appropriate that these buildings have a landscaped curtilage reflective of their original period of construction and occupancy.

Private investment in landscape elements, such as cultivated trees and gardens, increased gradually in Glenrowan over several decades, from the 1890s to the 1930s. Photographic evidence from the 1930s shows that by this time cottage gardens and exotic trees were well established on most private holdings around the railway centre. Material selections can be expected to have been similar to other modest domestic gardens of the period.

#### *Formal Visitor Infrastructure*

The recognition and interpretation of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct requires an infrastructure for visitors, including pathways, interpretive signage and visitor amenities. Where practical, this infrastructure should be separated from major siege sites and landscape features, should be contemporary in appearance, and should use modern materials and finishes in order to clearly distinguish it from the site’s heritage features and to improve visitor wayfinding and navigation.

### 3.1 Use and Selection of Trees

#### *Siege Landscape*

In 1880, the railway paddocks had been largely cleared, with remnant woodland tree canopies remaining on the block north of what became Siege Street (site of the Jones Inn and Capture Site) and in the precinct's northern surrounding environs.

Beginning in the early twentieth century, trees began to be planted in and adjacent to the public road reserves of the precinct, often as a result of the efforts of private landholders and the railway stationmaster, rather than as a systemic public work. The 1930s aerial shows evidence of these plantings, which consisted of native and exotic selections in conformance with the adjacent individual interests.

On Gladstone Street, a new streetscape planting has recently been established, consisting predominantly of native eucalypts. This planting is generally appropriate to the heritage character of the siege landscape (remnant Eucalypts in a grazed woodland landscape) although not all the selected trees represent species indigenous to the vicinity of Glenrowan. Acknowledging that there are amenity considerations to the selection of Eucalypts as street trees (including structural form and risk management / maintenance requirements), the continuation of the current street tree planting strategy in the southern part of the precinct is generally supported (however, see following discussion regarding Groundcovers).

The expansion of the formal character of the Gladstone Street plantings to Siege Street and to Beaconsfield Parade on the north side of the railway corridor would not be supported, and tree plantings in the vicinity of these streets should be kept informal and discontinuous.

Trees should be situated and managed to preserve views from and across the railway paddocks to key siege events sites, including the Ann Jones Inn site, Police Trench, Capture Site and McDonnell's Railway Tavern site.

Trees may be situated to provide amenity shade for visitors. Amenity shade trees should be located away from the principal view corridors and siege event sites.

#### **Recommended Indigenous Tree Selections**

COMMON NAME	SPECIES NAME
Blakely's Red Gum	<i>Eucalyptus blakelyi</i>
River Red Gum	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>
Grey Box	<i>Eucalyptus microcarpa</i>
Yellow Box	<i>Eucalyptus melliodora</i>
White Box	<i>Eucalyptus albens</i>
Red Stringybark	<i>Eucalyptus macrorhyncha</i>
Long-leaf Box	<i>Eucalyptus goniocalyx s.l.</i>
Buloke	<i>Allocasuarina luehmannii</i>
Lightwood	<i>Acacia implexa</i>

### Specific Actions Recommended:

*Capture Site* - Aspects of the present planting of the Capture Site are not appropriate to the historical character of the site and should be rectified. The landscape of the Capture Site includes a large Paperbark (*Melaleuca sp.*) which is not indigenous to the area and which obstructs views of the creek line which is important to the events which occurred at this site. Exotic trees in the southern portion of the Capture site, including Black Locust (*Robinia pseudoacacia* – likely a self-seeded weed) and Ash (*Fraxinus sp.*) should be removed and replaced with indigenous selections.

*Police Trench* - Over time, the density of trees at the Police Trench site, opposite the Ann Jones Inn should be reduced in order to improve sight lines through the precinct. This may be accomplished through attrition, through intentional selective removal of existing trees, or, if considered appropriate for the tree species present, through uplift and canopy thinning by a Qualified Arborist to produce a canopy form which is at least more representative of the historical condition of the open, grazed woodland at Glenrowan at the time of the siege events. The objective should be to provide at least improved views through the trees to the siege site at ground level, and in the long-term to restore the exposure of this corner.

*Siege Street* - The presence of native and indigenous trees along the Siege Street road edge east of the Inn and Police Trench is appropriate to the 1880 landscape, although over time non-indigenous native trees should be removed through attrition and replaced with indigenous selections. New plantings should be staggered away from the road edge to create a woodland character and avoid production of a formal 'avenue'. New plantings should not be placed in the vicinity of the Police Trench and Ann Jones Inn sites.

The Pine tree (suspected *Pinus canariensis*) (Figure 10) on Siege Street at the entrance drive to the railway station is exotic, but it is appropriate to the exotic plantings introduced during the early development of the township. Although not believed to have historical significance it may be appropriate to retain this tree in the short term. In the context of a revision to the landscape of the northern railway paddock and improved recognition of the Platelayers' Camp, it may also be appropriate to remove this tree. If this tree is removed, consider establishing one or more new Pine trees in the vicinity of the Station building.

The Peppercorn tree (*Schinus areira*) (Figure 10) on Siege Street is a weed species and appears to be in declining health. This tree should eventually be removed through attrition and replaced with an indigenous selection.

*Station Building* – Exotic trees planted in the vicinity of the reconstructed station building are generally appropriate selections associated with railway development and should be retained. Although a weed species, the Peppercorn Tree adjacent to the station building (Figure 11) is historically appropriate in this location and should be retained. Planting of larger canopy trees for visitor amenity (shade) in the vicinity of the station building would be appropriate so long as sightlines from the station to the Ann Jones Inn site are not obstructed.

*Precinct and Environs* - Further reforestation to woodland densities (15 mature trees / ha) of neighbouring properties and the broader northern environs of the siege precinct should be encouraged through the Wangaratta planning scheme and public-private granting programs or other instruments. Figure 12 shows a nearby contemporary example of the woodland densities similar to those seen in the historical photographs taken during and after the Siege events.



**Figure 8** A Pine tree in the Siege Street frontage of the northern railway reserve. The canopy of a neighbouring Peppercorn Tree is visible on the right edge of the image.



**Figure 9** A different Peppercorn Tree, planted behind the reconstructed Station Building. This latter tree is an appropriate complement to the historical character of the railway platform and structure.



**Figure 10** Example of woodland densities and canopy character of remnant and regrown Eucalypts in the undeveloped road reserve along the Old Hume Highway, immediately northeast of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct.

### *Historic Town Landscape*

The Historic Town Landscape as found within the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct is principally reflective of the further development and consolidation of the town which occurred in the decades after the siege events. There is less documentary evidence available to identify the relevant characteristics of this period than for the siege itself, for which a large number of photographs exist which support a characterisation of the landscape. Nevertheless, based on the c. 1932 aerial oblique photograph, we can address the characteristics of the public and private landscape of the town which were gradually developed over the course of the 1880s-1920s.

Exotic trees can be an appropriate complement to period buildings within the siege precinct, particularly where they are used to establish a formal, higher-maintenance domestic or commercial curtilage in proximity to the building. Known exotic trees identified in early photographs of the precinct (particularly the c. 1932 aerial image) include Elms and Pine trees, as well as temperate fruit-bearing trees. There is no evidence in these photographs of palms or tropical fruit trees, or of early native selections such as Silky Oak (*Grevillia robusta*), and it is preferable that the use of such trees be discouraged. A selection of historically appropriate tree selections representing the early period of township development is provided below.

## Heritage Exotic Trees for Private Properties in the Precinct

COMMON NAME	SPECIES NAME	SIZE	NATIVE/ EXOTIC
Apple	<i>Malus sp.</i>	S	EX
Mulberry	<i>Morus nigra</i>	S	EX
Canary Island Pine	<i>Pinus canariensis</i>	L	EX
Algerian Oak	<i>Quercus canariensis</i>	L	EX
Golden Wych Elm	<i>Ulmus glabra 'Lutescens'</i>	L	EX
Camperdown Elm	<i>Ulmus glabra 'Camperdownii'</i>	S	EX
Weeping Lilly Pilly	<i>Waterhousea floribunda</i>	M	N

In rear areas of private lots, appropriate indigenous trees as listed earlier are preferred in order to reinforce the woodland characteristics of the precinct.

### Formal Visitor Infrastructure

Amenity trees may be provided in areas adjoining built visitor infrastructure (such as seating, gateways, wayfinding and higher order facilities). These should be located away from key portions of the Siege Landscape in order to not compete with, obscure or overwrite the legibility and appropriate landscape character of these sites.

Amenity shade trees should be native selections and should be differentiated from trees intentionally planted to support the legibility and appreciable character of the heritage landscape. Amenity trees should also be selected for characteristics appropriate to the heritage themes of the precinct landscape, accounting for characters such as trunk form and flowering colour. For instance, if *Brachychiton* is employed, trees specified should be species selections (flowering white or red) rather than hybrid cultivars flowering pink.

### Suggested Contemporary Amenity Tree Selections

COMMON NAME	SPECIES NAME
Smooth-bark Apple	<i>Angophora costata</i>
Kurrajong	<i>Brachychiton populneus</i>
Illawarra Flame Tree	<i>Brachychiton acerifolius</i>
Queensland Brush Box	<i>Lophostomon confertus</i>



**Figure 11** Late 2017 view of massed *Lomandra* planting in vicinity of the Police Trench.



**Figure 12** Scrubby *Lomandra* plantings in the Police Trench area, an area which if planted at all should be generally reflective of the local EVC for Grassy Woodland.



**Figure 13** A recent regeneration project carried out by the regional Landcare group, along the Old Hume Highway north of the Glenrowan Heritage Precinct. This project demonstrates an appropriate species selection and composition for the Grassy Woodland landscape typical of Glenrowan before the township's development, remnants of which remained in place at the time of the events of the Siege in 1880.

### 3.2 Use and Selection of Groundcovers

#### *Siege Landscape*

Within the Siege Landscape, except where formal plantings are expected (eg. around the railway station building), plant selections should be appropriate to the indigenous EVC, Grassy Woodland (see Figure 15). This palette is dominated at ground level by medium-sized grasses such as Kangaroo Grass (*Themeda triandra*), Grey Tussock-grass (*Poa sieberiana*), and Spear Grasses (*Austrostipa mollis* and *A. elegantissima*), and does not include large strap-leafed plants such as Mat-Rush (*Lomandra sp.*).

A medium-sized strap-leafed species, Black Anther Flax-Lily (*Dianella revoluta*) is present locally and may be used in siege landscape plantings, although it should be used in matrix rather than as a mass-planting, and regional-provenance revegetation plants should be specified rather than nationally cloned, named cultivars.

Structurally, plantings in the Siege Landscape should establish the following hierarchy:

- 1 – Paddocks and Adjacent Areas of Public Access: Long-cropped grass lawn comprised of native grasses where feasible, mowed infrequently to establish the character of a partly-grazed paddock.
- 2 – Creeklines: somewhat denser groundcover comprised of indigenous grasses and herbaceous plants per EVC benchmarks.
- 3 – Bushland Backdrops: denser groundcover and shrub layers using EVC-appropriate plants for visual screening. These should be backdrops to siege event locations like the Capture Site, rather than central plantings within these sites.

In all cases, planting design should be sympathetic to the appreciation of the precinct's informal landscape condition and topography at the time of the siege events. Plantings within the Siege Landscape should be carried out in matrix, rather than in mass plantings of single species, and at ratios which reflect the published EVC benchmarks. Groundcover plantings should neither obscure important topography nor accentuate it unnaturally.

Planting methodology, including soil preparation and establishment maintenance, should employ the best practices of local revegetation / landcare projects. Soils should be amended as required to re-establish appropriate levels of phosphorus and other nutrients for indigenous vegetation, and should be protected from later exposure to inappropriate fertilisers and herbicides.

Exotic planting in the vicinity of the Station building, including a small rose garden, is not supported by historical evidence, but it is generally reflective of the treatment which many other regional railway stations received during this period (and through to the 1920s-30s) through the personal labour of individual Station Masters. The station garden should be retained but kept modest in scope.

Specific Actions Recommended:

Existing plantings of Mat Rush (*Lomandra sp.*) in the vicinity of the Police Trench (see figures 13-14) and the creekline which runs through the Capture Site are inappropriate and should be removed and replaced with an appropriate planting as feasible.

The excessive use of *Lomandra* in the recent streetscape plantings on Gladstone Street lends an overly modern character to this part of the precinct. While massed *Lomandra* may be acceptable as a formal amenity planting in limited, high-intensity locations adjacent to visitor infrastructure, it

should not be used at scales where it changes the precinct's landscape character as a whole. It is recommended that when these planting beds are refreshed, *Lomandra*-dominated beds should be replanted with a mix of plants anchored by native grasses – Tussock Grass (*Poa sp.*), Wallaby Grass (*Rytidosperma sp.*) and/or Spear Grasses (*Austrostipa sp.*).

### *Historic Town Landscape*

Traditional cottage gardens are an appropriate component of residential and commercial frontages within the siege precinct. These can be modest or more elaborate in scope, but should contain plant selections and layouts appropriate to the 1880s-1920s period of the town's initial development and consolidation within the siege precinct. Plant selections should lean towards exotic and productive plants, and should generally consist (with the partial exception of food-producing gardens) of singular specimen selections of different species and varieties.

Native plants can be included in these gardens, but as with exotic selections should generally consist of single specimen plantings rather than the massed plantings favoured in today's gardens.

Rear paddock areas which are not in use for other purposes can include margins of indigenous planting. Information provided above for indigenous plantings in public landscape areas may be referenced as a guide to revegetation of these private spaces.

### *Formal Visitor Infrastructure*

Formal visitor infrastructure, such as larger seating, interpretation, viewfinding and gateway areas, can employ contemporary plantings which are clearly distinguished and separated from heritage landscape features. These modern features should use plant selections and layouts which are appropriate to the time of their construction, and can include non-indigenous native selections.

Modern infrastructure and its associated plantings should be strategically located to not compete with, obscure or overwrite the historic landscape of the siege precinct. In particular, these plantings should not be situated on major sightlines linking key siege sites; neither should they be embedded within key topography and environmental features such that they overwhelm the characteristic palette and legibility of these features.

Where practicality requires infrastructure like interpretive panels or seating to be located within the key siege feature, it should not include accompanying contemporary planting. Instead, in situations where infrastructure cannot be effectively separated from the siege landscape, informal indigenous plant selections should be continued in these areas (see discussion above).



**Figure 14** Existing condition of the northern railway reserve in late 2017.

### 3.3 Grass Selection and Maintenance of Lawns

The current tightly mown condition of the northern and southern railway paddocks is not appropriate to the known qualities of this landscape at the time of the siege events. For much of Glenrowan's history as an active railway centre, these parcels were informal working spaces which variously held on a temporary basis livestock, material stockpiles, goods for shipment and railway equipment.

Existing lawn grass and weeds should be removed from the railway paddocks, the soil rehabilitated, and new lawns established using a native grass mixture. Local expert advice familiar with native lawn establishment should be employed in finalising the specification and in installation and maintenance of the paddock lawns. One option would be to use a grass mix containing Wallaby Grass as the dominant element. Once established, this grass can be mown as short as 4 cm, but a variable mowing regime is preferable in order to allow such a lawn the opportunity renew itself through seeding.

### 3.4 Fencing

The CLMP provides additional guidance on fencing.

Paddock fences are prominent in photographs of the siege and aftermath, where they work alongside the remnant woodland trees to define the township's landscape character in the immediate post-settlement character. In those photographs, these fences are also of great assistance to the researcher in defining the depth of field and relative locations of various intermediate sites and spaces of interest today because this can inform further interpretation of the landscape of the siege. An aerial photograph taken in the 1930s is also of note in showing how fencing continued to evolve over the course of Glenrowan's further development and formalization.

In addition to contributing to a re-established historical landscape character, fencing can also provide cues to visitors that spaces are orderly and actively managed. As other guidelines in this document suggest the use of more informal planting strategies for groundcovers and lawns, fencing can serve an important role in continuing to communicate that the precinct is cared for and managed with pride.

As an element of landscape heritage character, fencing can be an appropriate element for reconstruction using traditional materials (wood posts, rails and wires) where photographic evidence exists. Modern paints, stains and wood finishing techniques can be used to elevate these simple materials to a level of formality appropriate to contemporary public spaces and to improve their durability (see Figure 17). The objective of any new fencing should not be to create a false rusticness, but to reinstate the spatial definitions and visual character of the landscape around the railway station at the time of the siege events.

Partial, segmental fence installations in public spaces like the railway paddocks, leaving substantial gaps at appropriate entry and crossing points, can provide legibility and visual order while maintaining permeability and visitors' freedom to roam within the precinct.

Reintroduced fences should generally be of full height and scale to historical examples; in contrast, the shin-height log poles and rustic square pole bollards presently in place on the Gladstone Street edges of the southern railway paddock should not be reproduced and will ideally be replaced in future. Instead of step-over fencing, discrete segments of post and rail fence on historical alignments can provide the same functionality while reinforcing the historically documented landscape character.

The CLMP provides additional guidance on fencing.



Figure 15 Example post-and-wire fence constructed with a mix of traditional detailing and contemporary finishes. This approach is complementary to a site's heritage character while also communicating



Figure 16 Decorative stone culvert abutments in the northern railway reserve. This treatment is not consistent with the historical landscape of the precinct and should be phased out in favour of simpler crossings.

### 3.5 Pathway Design

The CLMP provides additional guidance on pathways.

Visitor footpaths should meet contemporary accessibility standards, and should allocate sufficient areas at entrances and path intersections for visitor standing, gathering, etc. Surface materials and finishes are appropriately scaled in intensity to the landscape character of their surroundings.

The existing layout of footpaths in more complex sites such as the northern railway paddock and the capture site should be rationalised in future. Unnecessarily curves and other details of these walks should be eliminated, and separation should be improved between major paths of travel and the siege event sites. Known historical path or drive alignments, such as those visible in early photography of the northern railway paddock, may be appropriately retained and reinforced through material selection and design.

Pedestrian paths can be used to reinforce notable event sites which are not otherwise legible in the topography, such as the Platelayers' Camp. Where opportunities emerge for future public development of other key siege sites, paths should avoid the footprints of major historical structures (such as the Ann Jones' Inn and the McDonnell Railway Tavern), but may similarly be used to reinforce and scale those footprints. Paths should avoid detracting from sites which are otherwise distinguished by clear topography and other features (such as the Police Trench and the Capture Site), and where possible should downgrade to lowered material intensities and formalities where they must cross or contact such sites. Amenity pavements, furnishings and interpretation should be spatially separated from significant topography to the extent feasible.

Where pathways cross drainage features, crossings should be as simple as allowed by contemporary access and engineering requirements. Stream and drain crossings visible in the 1880 photographic record and subsequent historically relevant images are consistently comprised of simple wooden ramps or concrete culverts devoid of ornamentation. No stone structures are identifiable.

The stone footbridges presently used in both the railway reserve (Figure 18) and capture site are modern introductions which are not appropriate to the historical character of the precinct. Future opportunities should be identified to achieve the removal of these bridges and their replacement with structures of an appropriately low profile and simplicity.



**Figure 17** Ann Jones Inn site.

### 3.6 Landmarking

At Glenrowan, there is an extended history of efforts to provide visual activation and re-enact the compelling stories of the siege. Visual interpretation such as the painted character bollards and reconstruction of significant architectural elements such as the railway station and the Ann Jones Inn sign have been used to situate visitors within the narrative of the siege events and to identify each site.

The overwhelming policy direction over successive conservation plans has been that the bollards should be removed from the precinct, and that further reconstructions should generally not take place. Although past methods are no longer considered an appropriate form of public interpretation and memorializing of the siege events, this does not need to preclude the use of alternative forms of landmarking in future. Carefully considered and implemented within the framework of the CLMP and within the primary framework of a single interpretive signage and pillar system, landmarking has the potential to make a supportive contribution to the activation and interpretation of the precinct.

If landmarking designs are considered in future, potential methodologies should be evaluated for their appropriateness, adherence to the CLMP and other relevant policies, and interpretive value and cultural relevance. Physically, landmarking methods should be non-destructive, reversible, and clearly distinguished as contemporary constructions in style, materials and visual effect.

#### *Two-dimensional (footprinting) methods*

Surface treatments may be considered to identify important sites of buildings and other event locations within accessible spaces.

A range of surface treatments may be determined to be appropriate, although an emphasis on non-destructive and reversible footprints will favour shallow, granular treatments over more deeply founded hard surfaces. Granular treatments are also likely to be the most appropriate material for the precinct's landscape heritage characteristics – conserving the informality of the grazed woodland paddocks that typified the township at the time of the siege.

A material proposal to use in-situ footprinting to identify one or more key siege event sites might consider: crushed aggregates such as bluestone or chalk; organic granulars such as wood mulches or charcoal; and larger grade basalt or other stone screenings.

#### *Three-dimensional methods*

The insertion of new three-dimensional interpretive structures into the precinct is likely to continue to be controlled by conservation policies which largely discourage the reconstruction of lost historic structures and which recommend the removal of anomalous elements such as the character bollards. In future, new methods of three-dimensional landmarking and interpretation which adhere to the policy and physical guidelines noted above may be determined to be appropriate insertions which enhance the profile, public enjoyment and interpretive value of the precinct.

For example, wireframing may be used on a temporary or permanent basis to illustrate the architectural detail and aesthetic effect of lost structures while being visually modern.

Sculptural and architectural interpretations may also be considered on some of the lower profile sites, such as the Platelayers' Camp.

In either case (or others not anticipated), structural methodologies should preferably be temporary, reversible, and lightweight. With non-destructive footings where they overlap with areas of archaeological interest.

### 3.7 Furnishings

In general, furnishings should be contemporary in style and materials, clearly distinguishable as modern introductions, and separated spatially and visually from key siege event sites so that they do not confuse, outweigh or detract from appreciation of remaining historical fabric, the character of the historical landscape at each site and spatial relationships that connect them.

However, at siege event sites where no historical landscape characteristics remain (eg. the Platelayers' Camp, McDonnell's Railway Tavern, the Stationmaster's House), it is appropriate to consider the use of contemporary furnishings as an anchoring element in closer proximity to those sites, so long as these do not obstruct appreciation of the site's spatial and environmental relationships. The siege event sites noted above may continue to be appreciated and understood in the context of the other sites and adjacent landscape elements even if no fabric of these sites themselves has survived; value which the careful planning and situation of modern amenities and landmarking can reinforce.

The above does not apply to the most important of the non-extant sites, the Ann Jones Inn site, where the footprint and its adjacencies should be kept free of amenity furnishings.



**Figure 18** Open space across the railway corridor. Despite the intrusion of new infrastructure and recreational facilities, this open space and the views it supports has generally been retained, linking key Siege event sites through visual proximity.



**Figure 19** Railway corridor east of the precinct, near the intended derailment site. Opportunities should be identified to improve public interpretation of events along the railway corridor, including the sites' visual relationships to (or obscurement from) the town centre.

### 3.8 View Points and View Corridors

Visitor appreciation of the narrative unfolding of the events of the siege is reinforced by the visual relationships between sites within the precinct. The close proximity of most of the siege event sites allows the sequence events to be appreciated on the ground despite the subsequent addition of infrastructure which has reduced the sites' physical connectivity (such as the secured rail corridor and the road overpass). See Figure 20.

Our record of the siege owes much to the close proximity and direct line of sight to the Ann Jones Inn from the Glenrowan railway station—from which newspaper writers and photographers were able to observe the fire and burning of the inn while these were still underway. Figures 2, 3 and 4 in earlier sections of this document demonstrate this sight line in historical photography.

Other visual relationships between event sites, such as views to the former site of McDonnell's Railway Tavern, are not directly implicated in the siege story but demonstrate to visitors the small spatial scale of the events of the siege. And in contrast, and as noted in the CLMP, more distance siege event sites including the derailment site and the Thomas Curnow 'ambush' of the train are notable in part for being out of line of sight from the railway station (see Figure 21).

As such, conserving and reinforcing key view points and view corridors should be an important aspect of heritage landscape planning and design going forward. Vegetation selection and planting locations and any future situation of new buildings and physical amenities should be carefully crafted to conserve visual relationships between notable sites.

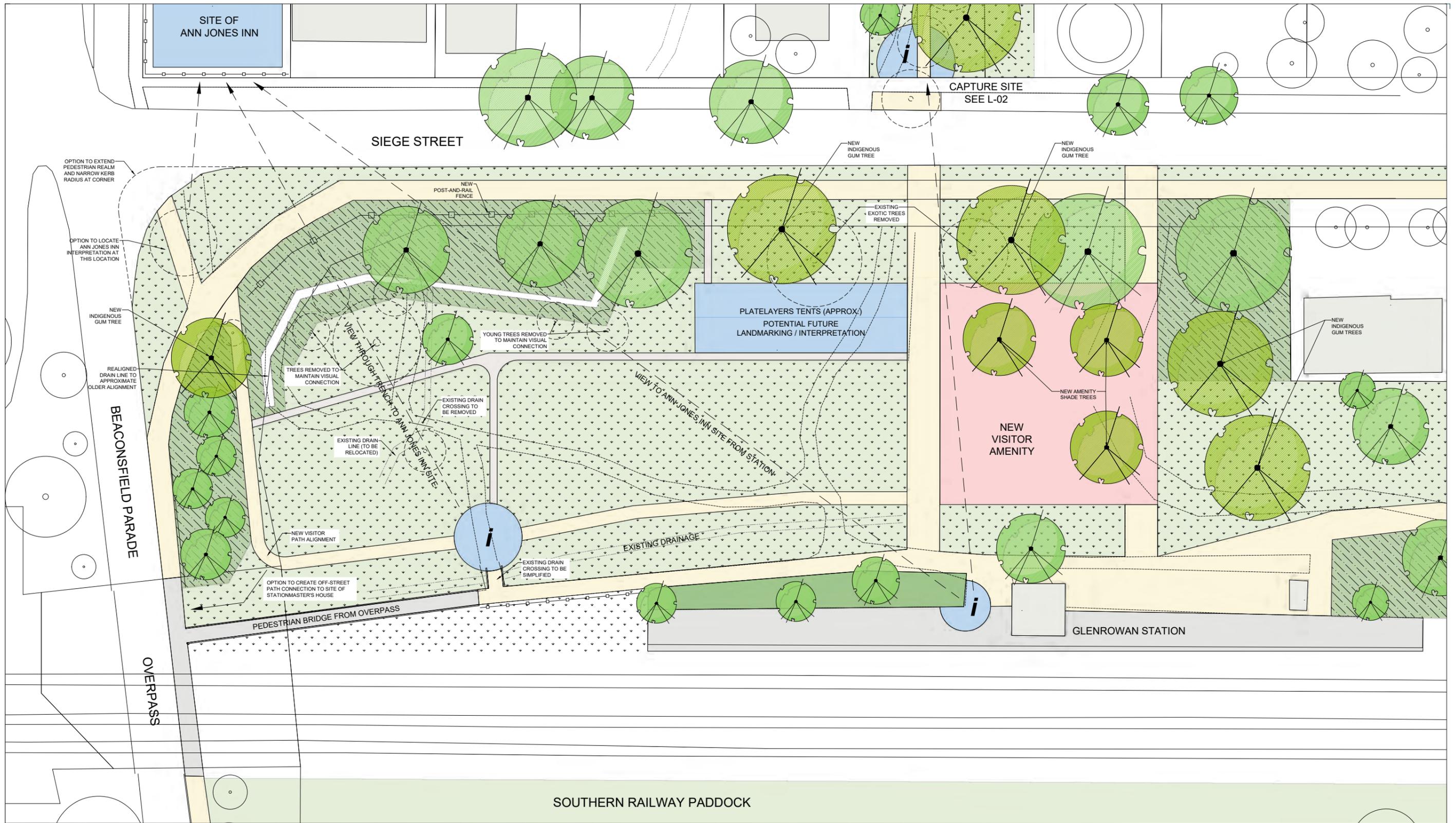
Views to Mount Glenrowan (Figure 22) are also prominent throughout the precinct and are reflective of the high point's minor role in the siege story. While land management and urban design decisions are unlikely to seriously impede this larger-scale viewing relationship, views to the mountain should be evaluated and locally conserved in public space improvements.

Contemporary views from Mount Glenrowan to the precinct and to other siege event sites located outside the precinct were not evaluated during this study. However, it is considered that future improvements to public access and interpretation on the mountain will provide opportunities to emphasise this part of the siege narrative and the view cones that the mountain offered to the siege participants (as well as its role in the broader regional history of bushrangers). This should be flagged as a priority when development of an improved public trail facility for the mountain is advanced.

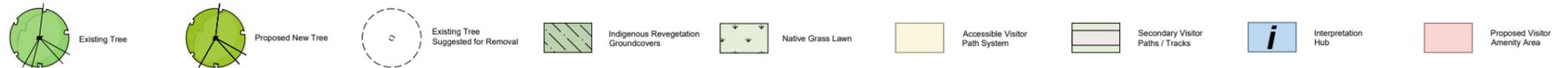
The usefulness of the raised viewpoint provided by the Beaconsfield Parade overpass and connecting walkway for providing a local overlook to the siege landscape has been identified earlier. To the extent the overpass remains in place, the opportunities it provides to view the precinct's landscape and site relationships should be identified and interpreted with appropriate signage panels. If future capital works that retain the bridge structure take place, consideration should be provided to the functional improvement of this 'lookout' through an attached platform and associated amenity.



**Figure 20** View to Mount Glenrowan.



LEGEND



**JOHN PATRICK**  
 LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS PTY LTD  
 324 Victoria Street,  
 Richmond, VIC 3121  
 T +61 3 9429 4855  
 F +61 3 9429 8211  
 admin@johnpatrick.com.au  
 www.johnpatrick.com.au

REVISION \_\_\_\_\_ DATE \_\_\_\_\_ BY \_\_\_\_\_

COPYRIGHT  
 This drawing must not be copied in whole or in part  
 without the consent of John Patrick Landscape  
 Architects Pty Ltd  
 Do not scale off drawings

**NOT FOR CONSTRUCTION**

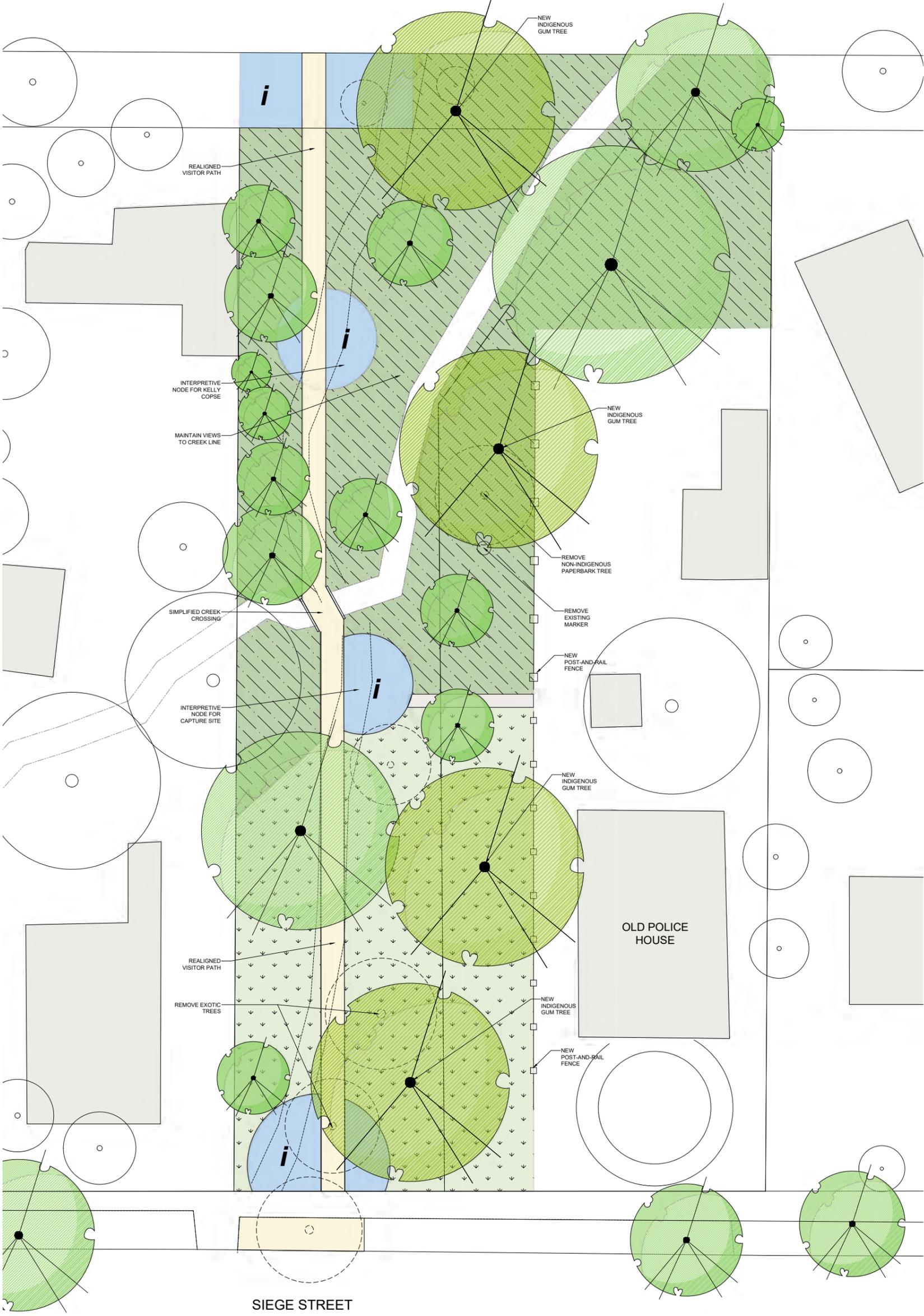
CLIENT  
**Rural City of Wangaratta**

PROJECT  
**Glenrowan Heritage Precinct  
 Conservation Management Plan  
 and Landscape Technical  
 Guidelines**

DRAWING  
 Landscape Concept Plan  
 for Northern Railway Paddock

SCALE 1:250  
 DATE Apr 2018  
 DRAWN MC  
 CHECKED  
 JOB NO 17-0743  
 DWG NO L-01  
 CAD FILE L-01

CHURCH STREET



LEGEND

- Existing Tree
- Proposed New Tree
- Existing Tree Suggested for Removal
- Indigenous Revegetation Groundcovers
- Native Grass Lawn
- Accessible Visitor Path System
- Secondary Visitor Paths / Tracks
- Interpretation Hub
- Proposed Visitor Amenity Area

SIEGE STREET

NORTHERN RAILWAY PADDOCK - SEE L-01



**JOHN PATRICK**  
 LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS PTY LTD  
 324 Victoria Street,  
 Richmond, VIC 3121  
 T +61 3 9429 4855  
 F +61 3 9429 8211  
 admin@johnpatrick.com.au  
 www.johnpatrick.com.au

COPYRIGHT  
 This drawing must not be copied in whole or in part  
 without the consent of John Patrick Landscape  
 Architects Pty Ltd  
 Do not scale off drawings  
**NOT FOR CONSTRUCTION**

REVISION      DATE      BY

CLIENT  
**Rural City of Wangaratta**

PROJECT  
**Glenrowan Heritage Precinct  
 Conservation Management Plan  
 and Landscape Technical  
 Guidelines**

DRAWING  
 Landscape Concept Sketch  
 for Capture Site



SCALE 1:150  
 DATE APR 2018  
 DRAWN MC  
 CHECKED  
 JOB NO 17-0743  
 DWG NO L-02  
 CAD FILE L-01



# LOVELL CHEN



LEVEL 5, 176 WELLINGTON PARADE  
EAST MELBOURNE 3002  
AUSTRALIA  
TEL +61 (0)3 9667 0800  
[enquiry@lovellchen.com.au](mailto:enquiry@lovellchen.com.au)  
[www.lovellchen.com.au](http://www.lovellchen.com.au)